

THE
ACTS
AND
LIFE

OF THE
Most victorious Con-
querour ROBERT BRUCE
King of SCOTLAND.

Wherein
Also are contained the
Martiall deeds of the valiant
Princes, *Edward Bruce, Sir*
James Douglas, Earle Thos.
mas Randel, Walter Scott,
art, and sundry others.



EDINBURGH

Printed by *Andrew Anderson*, and are to
be sold at his House, on the north side
of the Cross, *Anne Dom.* 1670.



42.62.33


3

1.12.86



86;454

A
of
C
WH
M
C
S
A
Ib
Ib
Ib
Am
Lo
Ib
If
Lo
Ib
Sa
Po
Fo
Ro
D
Hi
An
I
An



I V C

Actes and Life

of the most victorious

Conquerour ROBERT BRUCE

King of SCOTLAND.

Wherein also are contained the

Martiall deeds of the valiant Princes;

Edward Bruce, Sir James Douglas,

Earle Thomas Randell, Walter

Stewart, and sundrie others.

Stoories to read are delectable, (ble

Suppose they nought contain but fa

Then sould stoories that soothfast were,

A my be spoken in good maner,

Have double pleasure in hearing :

The first is their pleasant carping,

The other is, the soothfastnesse,

That shewes the thing right as it was.

And soothfast things that are lykand,

To mens hearing are most pleasand :

Therefore I would faine set my will,

If my wit might suffice theretill.

To put in wyte a soothfast stoie,

That it may last in memoire :

So that no length of time may let,

For gar it haily beforget.

For ald stoies that men reides,

Represents to them the deides

Of stalward folk that libed air,

Right as they then present waie.

And certes they sould well have pisse,

That in their time were wight and wise;

And led their life in great travell :

And oft in hard stoure of battel,
 Man right great praise of Chebairie;
 And was voyde of all Cowardie:
 As was King Robert of Scotland,
 That hardy was of heart and hand:
 And good Sir James of Dowglas,
 That in his time so worthie was:
 That of his praise and bounty,
 In sundry lands in honour wan he.
 Of them I think this book to ma,
 Now God of grace, that I may swa
 Trest it, and bying it to good ending,
 That I say nought but sutchfast thing.

When Alexander the King was deid,
 That Scotland had to streir and leid,
 The land six years, and mair persey
 Lay desolate after his day:
 Till all the Barouns at the last
 Assemblit them, and that full fast,
 To cheise a King the land to streir:
 That of the ancestree Cummin weir,
 Of Kings that had that Royaltie.
 And had most right their King to be,
 But Inby that is so felloun,
 Made among them dissention,
 For some would have the Balliol King,
 For he was Cummin of the off-spring
 Of her, that eldest sister was:
 Other some contrarpyt that eais:
 And said, that he their King should be,
 That was of als neir degree.
 And Cummin was of the first Male,
 And of bzanches Collaterale.
 They said, succession of kinrike,
 Was not to lower state allke:
 For there might not succeed a Female,
 While founden might be any Male,
 That were in lyne eben discendand:
 They beir all otherwayes in hand:
 For then the nixt Cummin of their seed

Man, or woman should succeed,
 By this reason the Lords thought haile,
 That the Lord of Annandaill,
 Robert the Bruce, Earle of Carrik,
 Ought to succeed to the Kinrik.

The Barons thus were in discord,
 And on no manner might accord:
 Till at the last they all accordit,
 That all their spech should be recordit
 To Sir Edward of England King,
 And he should sweir but fenzeing,
 He should as arbiter declair,
 Of the two, that I told of air:
 Who should succeed to sit on hight,
 And let him reign who had the right.
 This Ordinance they thought the best,
 For at that time was peace and rest
 Betwixt Scotland and England both.
 That they could not perceiue the stealth,
 That toward them was appearand,
 For why the King of England
 Held such friendship, and companie,
 With their King that was worthie:
 They trou'd that he as good neighbour,
 And as friendful Compositure,
 Would haue judg'd in leele Lawle,
 But otherwise yad all the glie.

A folke blinded full of great follie,
 Had ye bethought once earne Rlie,
 What perill might to you appeare,
 Ye had not wrought in that manner,
 Had ye tane keep, how that this King,
 Alwayes without fainyeing,
 Travell'd for to win Senyeozle,
 And through his might did occupie
 Lands, that were to him marchand,
 As Wales was of Ireland.
 That he put into such thirlage,
 That they were of his Parage,
 Should run on foot, as Ribbles all,

When he would anie folk assaile,
 Durst none of Wales in battle ride,
 For yet fra Ewen fell, abido
 Castle, nor walles towne within,
 But he should lye and limmes tye,
 Into sik chyrlege them led be.
 Whom he ou'rcame with his poultie,
 He might see he should occupie
 Throug light, that he might not throug
 Had ye tane keepe w' was chyrlege (mastry)
 And had considered his visage,
 That griped ay but gaine gibing,
 He should without his debyling,
 Have chosen you a King, that might
 Have holden well your land at right,
 Wales ensample might have been
 To you, had ye been well foresene
 And wise men say he is happie,
 That will therein himself chastie,
 For unfaire things may fall per say
 The morn, as they did yester day:
 But ye trusted unto lawtie,
 As simple folk but subtiltie,
 And wist not what might after tide:
 For in the world that is so wide,
 Is none determinatly that shal
 Know any thing that's for to fall,
 For GOD that is of most Poultie,
 Reserb'd it to his Majestie.
 For to know in his Presence,
 Of things to come the contingence,
 In this manner assented were
 The Barons (as I said yu aie)
 And throug their owne hail consent
 Messengers to him they went.
 To th' holy land, then bound was he,
 To Saracens to warre surely.
 And fra he wist what charge they had,
 He busked him but more abade,
 And to England again is gane,

And

And left the purpose that he had tane.
 And syne to Scotland sent he,
 That they should make an Assemblie,
 And he in hie should come to do:
 In all things, as they wryte him to.
 But he thought well throught their debate,
 That he should liely find some gait,
 How that he all the Senzory
 Thro his great might should occupy:
 And to Robert the Bruce said he:
 If thou wilt hold in chief of me
 For ever more, and thine off-spring:
 I shal do so, thou shal be King.
 Sir (he said) so God me save,
 The Kinrik zarne I noght to halfe:
 But if it fall of right to me:
 And if God will that it so be,
 I shal als freely in all thing
 Hold it, as longes to a King.
 As mine elders befor me
 Held it in freest Royaltie.
 The other wryte him and swair,
 That he should never have it mair:
 And turn it him in waich away,
 But Sir John Balloil persay
 Assentit sone to all his will.
 Wherethro after fell meikell ill,
 He was King but a little while,
 When thro great subtiltie and gyle
 For litle encheloun or for nane,
 He was arreistit and syne tane,
 And degraded sene was he
 Of honour and of dignitie,
 Whether that it was wrong or right,
 God waits that is most of might.
 When Sir Edward the mighty King,
 Had on this wayes done his liking,
 With John the Ballioll, that so sone
 Was all degraded and undone:
 To Scotland went he then in by,

And all the land can occupy:
So baill, that both Castle and Towne;
Where all in his possession:
From Weik anent Ork nay.
To Mulesunke in Galloway;
And stuffit all with Englishmen
Schireffs, and Baillies made he then,
And all kine other Officers,
That to governe the land affaires.
He made of English Nation,
Then worthit they so fers and felloun,
And so wicked and so grieuous,
So heby and so cobelous,
That Scottissh men might do nothing
That ever might please to their liking.
Their wolues would they oft ly by,
And their daughters despitesouly,
And if any thereat were wraith,
They would him wait with a great shalthe;
For they would soon finde enchelesoun,
To put him to destruction.
And if any man neir them by,
Had any thing that was worthy,
Hound, or horses, or other thing,
That pleasant was to their liking:
With right, or wrong have it would they,
And if any would them ganesay,
They would so, do that he shoud tyne,
Eithe r life, or land, or libe in pyne:
For they them damnit even at their will,
Takand no keip to rig ht, nor ill.
Alace they damnit them fellounly,
For god knyghts that were worthy,
For litle enchelesoun, and oft for none
Were hanged by the neck like one.
Alace, they soe that ever was free,
And ay in freedom wont to be.
Throughe the ir mischance and their folkie,
Were churled then so wickedlie,
That their foes their sjudges were.

What

ROBERT BRUCE.

9

What wickednesse may men have mair?

How freldome is noble thing :

For it makes men to have liking.

Freldome all solace to men gives :

He lyes at ease that frely lyes :

A noble heart may have none ease,

For nought else that may it please,

If freldome failye: for free liking

Is yarned aboue all other thing.

O he that hath ay libed free :

Pay not konw well the property,

The anger nor the wretched dome,

That is coupled unto thirldome :

But if he had assayed it,

Then all perqueir he might it wit :

And should think freldome more to prife,

Then all the gold men can devise.

For contrarie things eber mare,

Discoberings of the other are :

And he that into thraldome is,

All that he hath in bandoun is,

To his Lord what eber he be,

Yet he hath not so meekle free,

As free liking to leaue or do

If that his heart drawes him to ;

And yet Clarks make question,

When they fall in disputation;

If a man had his thirle ought do :

And in the same time came him to

His wife, and asked him his deet,

Where he his wives need should beet,

And pay first what he ow; and syne

Do forth his Lords commanding :

He leaue his wife unpaide, and do

If that his Lord command him to.

I leaue all the solution,

To men of more discretion,

But sen they make ilk comparing,

Betwixt the debts of wedding,

And Lords bidding to their will thir

As may well see though none should tell;
 How hard a thing that thraldome is.
 For men may well wit that are wise;
 That wedding is the hardest band,
 That any man may take on hand.
 And thraldome is well war then dead;
 For while a thirle his life may lead,
 It marres him both bodie and bones,
 And dead annoyes him not but once,
 Shortly to say, is none to tell
 The sore condition of a threll.

Thus gate they liued in thirllage;
 Both poo; and rich of hie parage.
 For of the Lords some they slew,
 And some they hanged, and some they drew;
 And some they put into prison,
 Witheuten cause o; Enchesoun,
 And, among other of Dowglas,
 Sir William put in prison was;
 That of Dowglas was Lord and Wyre;
 Of him they haue made a Martyre;
 For in prison they him slew,
 And his lands that were faire aneto;
 They to the Lord of Clifford gabe,
 He left a sonne, a little knabe,
 That then was but a little page,
 And syn came to great ballalage,
 His fathers death he benged fa,
 That in England I underta,
 Was none in life, but they him dred;
 For he so feill in armes schep.
 That none that liues can it tell,
 So wonder hard things befell,
 Till him o; he to state was brought;
 But there was none abentour that mought;
 Afloney his heart, no; gar it let
 To do the thing it was en let.
 For that he ay thought earnestly
 To do his deed advisedly,
 He thought he was not wo;thing well,

That

That r
 And t
 With
 Spou
 There
 For so
 For n
 To d
 And ta
 C
 And w
 But in
 And th
 Where
 He tot
 For he
 Forth
 Would
 Might
 Thu
 And su
 That b
 And a
 And d
 While
 And a
 And so
 And li
 Wer
 And to
 As cou
 And w
 The w
 For h
 May b
 As to
 Rober
 For of
 Anall
 And C

That might not of annoyes feill:
 And that for to encheif, great things,
 With hard travell and barganings,
 Should gar his pise ay doubled be:
 Therefore in all his lifetyme he
 Forsoke never pain nor travell,
 Nor never would for mischief faile,
 To drive the thing even to the en.
 And take the chance that God would send.

[His name was James of Dowglas,
 And when he heard his father was,
 Put in prison so fellounly,
 And that his lands so battelily
 Were given to the Clifford, perfar
 He wist not what to do or say,
 For he had nothing to dispend,
 Forthere was none that ever him kend,
 Would do so mekle, for him that he
 Might with sufficence founden be,

Thus was he wonder will of wane,]
 And suddenly in heart hes rane,
 That he would travell ober the sea,
 And a while into Paris be,
 And drie mischief where none him kend,
 While God some succour to him send:
 And as he thought, he did right sa,
 And soon to Paris can he ga,
 And lived there full simply,
 Where that he glad was and joly.
 And to stik exercise oft he ydo,
 As course craves of youth beid,
 And whiles in play and vanity;
 The while sometimes may availle,
 For knowledge of many estates,
 May whiles availle, many gates,
 As to the good Earle of Artois
 Robert betell intill his dayes:
 For oft sening of Kibaldie,
 Analtzeit him, and that greatlik,
 And Cato sayes intill his wyse,

To fenze folly whyles is wit.
 In Paris neir three years dwelt he,
 And then came tything ower the sea,
 That his father was done to dead,
 Then was he wonder will of read,
 And thought that he would home againe,
 To loke if he thow any paine,
 Might win again his heritage,
 And his men out of chirlage.

The first rising of Lord Dowglas.

TO Saine Andrews he came in by:
 Where the Bishop ful courtesouly,
 Receiued him, and gart him bear
 His knibes, to carbe to him, and sheat:
 And cled him then full honourably,
 And ordained a chamber where he should ly.
 A well great while there dwelt he,
 All men him lobed for his bountie:
 For he was a ful fair affeir,
 Wise, courtesous, and deboneir,
 Large, and loving alas was he:
 And ober all things he lobed latotie,
 Latotie to lobe is no follie,
 Throug latotie libes men right wisely,
 With one vertue of latotie
 A man may yet sufficient be:
 And but latotie may none habe prisse,
 Whether that he be wight or wise:
 For where it falsifies, no vertue,
 May be of price, nor of value:
 To make a man so good, that he
 May simply good man called be,
 He was in all his deys lele;
 For he denyed not to deale
 With traitouris or falsset;
 His heart on his honour was set;
 And him contented on his manner;
 That all him lobed that were his ner;
 But he says not to say that we

Should

Should
 In his
 And b
 But t
 What
 His b
 (As t
 Wiber
 And n
 But b
 Anoth
 And i
 And t
 To y
 In m
 Hect
 And i
 And l
 And i
 And
 But
 To f
 Of a
 For
 What
 W
 The
 C-m
 For
 With
 And
 Wile
 His
 The
 And
 The
 And
 The
 And
 The

Should speake greatly of his beaultie.
 In visage was he some deele gray:
 And had blacke haire (as I heard say)
 But then of limmes he was well made,
 With bones great and shoulders brade,
 His body well made and lencle,
 (As they that saw him said to me)
 When he was blyth he was lowely,
 And meek and sweet in company:
 But who in battell might him see,
 Another countenance had he:
 And in his spech lisped some dell,
 And that set him ful wonder well.
 To good Hector of Troy might he
 In many things likened be.
 Hector had blacke hair as he had,
 And starke limmes, and right well made;
 And lisped also as did he,
 And was fulfild of all bountie,
 And was courteous, wise and twight:
 But of manhood and meekle might,
 To Hector dare I none compare,
 Of all that ever in world were:
 For in his time so wrought he,
 That he should greatly loved be.

We dwelt there thus till on a tide
 The King Edward with meekle pride
 Came to Sterling with great mante:
 For to hold there an assembly.
 Hitherward went many a Baroun,
 And Bishop William of Lambertoun
 Went hither als, and with him was
 His Esquire James of Dowglas.
 The Bishop led him to the King;
 And said, Sir, here to you I bring
 This Child, that claimes your man to be.
 And prayeth you for Charitie,
 That ye receiue here his homage,
 And grant to him his heritage.
 When lauch clowes he, said the King?

Sir, gif that it be your lyking,
 He claimes the Lordship of Dowglas:
 For Lord thereof his father was.
 The King then wrotybed him angrily.
 And said, Sir Bishop, skkerlie,
 If thou would keepe thy feltrie,
 Thou make no sick speaking to me,
 His father was ay my fellow:
 And died therefore in my prison:
 And was against my Majestie:
 Therefore I ought his aire to be,
 To purchas lands where ever he may,
 For thereof gets he non perpay,
 The Clyffurd shall have them, for he.
 Ay leilllely hes serbed me:
 The Bishop heard him so answer,
 And durst then speak to him no more:
 But from his presence went on by,
 For he dyed sore his felony:
 So that no more he spoke thereto:
 But did that he came for to do.
 The King in England went again,
 With many men of mekill maine.
 Lordings who likes for to hear,
 The Romance now begins here.
 Of men that were in great distress,
 And assayed full great hardynesse,
 As they might come to their intent,
 But syne our Lord sith grace them sent,
 That they sensyn, through great valour,
 Came to great hight, and his honour,
 Agre their foes ever ilk ane,
 That were so fell, that ay for ane
 Of them, they were well a thousand.
 But where God helps, who may withstand,
 Yet if we say the suithfastnes,
 They were eir more then they were lesse,
 But God that is of meikle might,
 Reserved them in his foresight,
 To bringe the harmis and the contraires.

That they fell folke and oppresses
Did to simple folk and worthy
That could not save themselves: for they
They were like to the Maccabees,
That as men in the Bible sees.
Thro' there great worship and valour,
Fought in many stalwart flour,
For to deliver there Countrie
Fra folke that thro' Iniquitie
Held them and thers unto thirlage;
They wrought so thro' their vessellage
That with few they had victorie
Of mightie Kings (as sayes the storie)
And delivered their lands all free
Wherefore there names should lobed be.

This Lord the Bruce I spoke of aye
Saw all the kinrig so forsaie
And so troubled the folk saw he,
That he thereof had great pitie.
But what pitie ever he had,
So countenance thereof he made
While one a time Sir Iohn Cumyn,
As they came riding from Striviling,
Said to him Sir, will you not see
How that governed in his Countrie
They slew our folk but Encheoun.
And bes this land against reason;
And ye thereof Lord should be,
And if that ye will trow to me,
We shall thereof gar make you King;
And I shall be in your helping:
With thy, ye gibe me all the land,
That ye have now unto your hand;
And if that ye will not do swa,
For sick a state upon you ta:
All baill my lands shall yours be,
And let me take the state on me,
And bring this land out of thirlage;
For there is neither man nor page,
In all this land, but they will be,

With us, to make themselves free.
 The Lord the Bruce heard his carping,
 And weinde he spake but soothfast thing:
 And for it liked to his will,
 He gave soon his assent theretill,
 And said, sen ye will it be swa,
 I will blythly upon me ta
 The name, for I wote I habe right:
 And right makes oft the feeble wight.

Thir Barons thus accordeed are,
 And that ilk night written were
 Their Indentours, attches made,
 To hold that they forspoken had.
 But ober all thing was worth treasoun;
 For there is neither Earle nor Baroun,
 Nor Duke, nor Prince, nor King of might,
 Though he be never so wise nor wight,
 For wolt, worship, praise, nor renown.
 That eber may keep him from treasoun:
 Was not all Troy with treason tane,
 When ten years of y sicge was gane, (land
 Where there was slain eight hundred thou
 Of them thereout through strength of hand,
 As Dares in his booke did write,
 And opted their battell and their state.
 They might not have been tane with might
 But treason took them through her sight,
 And Alexander the Conquerour,
 That conquered Babylons towre,
 And all this world of length and breed,
 In twelue year through his doughty deed,
 Was hene destroyed by popson,
 In his chon houre through treason.
 But ere he died his land dealt he,
 To see his death was great pity,
 Julius Cesar als that man,
 Britane and France as worthy man,
 Africk, Arabie, Egypt and Syrie,
 And als Europe al paillelie,
 And for his worship and valour

Of Rome was first made Emperour,
 Syne in his Capitoll was he
 Through them of his counsell prible,
 Slain with bokins unto the dead,
 And when he saw there was no read,
 His ene with hand enclosed he,
 For to die with more honestie.
 Als Arthur that through Chevalrie,
 Had Britane Maistres and Ladie,
 Of twelue kinrikes that he won,
 And also as a Noble man.
 He won through battell France all free,
 And Lucius Tyber vanquishd he.
 Then he of Rome was Emperour,
 And yet for all his great valour,
 Mordreed his misters sone him slew:
 And good men als ma than anew,
 Through treason and through wickednesse;
 The Bruce thereof beares witness.
 So fell it oft his cunning making,
 The Coming went unto the King
 Of England, and told the case,
 But I crow not all as it was,
 The Indentour to him gave he;
 And syne shawed the inquitie,
 And therefore syne he choled dead
 That to it could set no remead.

When the King saw the Indentour,
 He was angrie without measure.
 And swore that he should vengeance ta,
 Of the Bruce that presumed sa,
 Against him for to brawl and rise,
 Or to conspire in sick a wise:
 And to Sir Iohn Coming said he,
 That hee should for his lawtie,
 Be rewarded and that highly,
 And he him thanked humbly,
 And thought well to haue the leading,
 Of all Scotland but gane I aying:
 Fra that the Bruce to death was brought;
 But

But oft failveis that fools thought,
 And wise mens etteling
 Comes not ay to that ending,
 That they think that it should come to:
 For GOD was what is a do,
 Of his etling right so it fell,
 As I shall afterwards you tell;
 He took his leaue, and home is went,
 And then the King a Parliament
 Was set, then after hastily
 And bidden summons he in by
 The Barons of his felwyp
 And to the Lord the Bruce sent he,
 Bidding to come to that gadding:
 And he that had no perceyvinge
 Of the treasoun and the faller,
 Made to the King but langer let:
 And in London him harbored he
 The first day of their assemble:
 Syne on the morn to Court he went,
 The King sat into Parliament,
 And before his counsell pryvie
 The Lord the Bruce there called he:
 And called him the Indentour,
 He was in ful great adventour,
 To rine his life, but GOD of might
 Reserbed him to his right:
 That would not that he so were dead,
 The King besought him in that stead,
 The Indentour, the Seale to see,
 And asked if that it sealde hee.
 He looked the Seale ful tentively
 And answered him full meekely,
 And said, though that I simple be,
 My Seale is not all time with me.
 I have another it to beare:
 Therefore if that your wills were,
 I ask you respit for to see
 The letter: and therewith advise me
 Till the moorne that ye be set,

And

And
 The
 Befo
 And
 Min
 The
 If be
 And
 To e
 Th

T
 Tha
 We c
 And
 Tha
 For
 A w
 What
 The
 And
 The
 Car
 He
 Lap
 And
 The
 Cor
 His
 Tha
 For
 We
 Wol
 And
 So
 Tha
 Sir
 Tha
 And

And then but any longer let,
 The letter shal I enter here
 Before your Court planeyere,
 And there untill a bourgh draw I;
 Mine her itage all balely.
 The King thought he was traitt aneugh;
 If he his land in Borrow dreuch,
 And let him with the letter passe,
 To enter as torespoken was.

The escaping of the Bruce, and the death
 of John Cuming.

The Bruce went to his Innes swyth,
 And wit ye well he was full blyth,
 That he had gotten that respyte,
 He cald his Marshall to him tpte,
 And bade him look on all manere
 That he made to his men good cheare.
 For he will in his chamber be,
 A wel great while in prybitie,
 With him one Clarke and no ma.
 The Marshall to the hall can ga,
 And did his Lords commanding.
 The Lord the Bruce but more letting;
 Gart prybilly bring Steeds twa,
 He and the Clarke withoutten ma
 Lay on withoutten perceibing,
 And day and night but sojournig
 They rade, till on the fift day
 Comming to Lochmabane are they;
 His brother Edward there they fand,
 That thought ferlie he toke on hand,
 For to come home so prybilly,
 He told his brother balely:
 How that he there summond was;
 And how he escaped through cace.
 So fell it in the samme tide,
 That at Dumfreis right there besyde,
 Sir Iohn Cumyng sojournie made,
 The Bruce lay on but any bade,
 And thought but any more letting,

For to quite him his discovering,
 Whider he rade but longer let,
 And Sir Iohn Cumyng there he met,
 In the Friers at the hie Altar,
 And shewed him with bourding chere,
 The Indentour, syne with a knife
 Right in that place he rest his life.
 Sir Edward Cumyng there was slain,
 And other als of meekle maine:
 And not for thy as some men sayes,
 That that debaite fell other wayes:
 But whosoever fell in debaite,
 Therethrough he died wel I waite,
 He misdoit that greatly but wecre,
 That gabe no gyth to the Altere.
 Therefore so hard mischiefs him fel,
 That I heard never in Romance tell
 Of man so hard sted as was he,
 And after came to burtle.

Now again to the King go we,
 That on the morrow with his baronie
 Sate into his Parliament,
 And after the Lord the Bruce he sent,
 Right to his Annes with knyghts kene,
 When he oftymes had called bene,
 And his men after him asked they,
 They said that he sen yester day,
 Dwelt in his chamber it handly,
 And a Clarke with him anerly,
 Then knocked they at the chamber there:
 And when they heard none make answer,
 They brak the doze, but they found noght,
 He was away that they there soght:
 They told the King all baill the case,
 And how that he escaped was,
 He was of his escape sozie,
 And swoze in tre ful stalwartlie.
 That he should drawne and hanged be,
 He manasled as him thought, but he,
 Thought it should passe another way:

And

And when he, as ye heard me say,
 Into the Kirk Iohn Cumyng had slaine,
 To Lochmabene he went againe,
 And gart men with his letters ride,
 To friends upon ilk side.
 They came to him with their menpe,
 And his men als assembled he,
 And thought that he would make him King,
 Ouer all the land the word can spring,
 That the Bruce had the Cumyng slaine,
 And among others letters are gane,
 To the Bishop of Andrewes toun
 That told how slain was the Baroun,
 The letter told him how the dead,
 And he till his men can it read :
 And then he said, full hikerly,
 I hope that Thomas prophecye,
 Of Erstiltoun, shall verray be
 In him : for so our Lord me see,
 I have great hope he shall be King,
 And have this land all in leading.

The Dowglas Meeting with
 King Robert.

Iames of Dowglas that aye where
 Alwayes before the Bishop share :
 Had well heard the letter red,
 And he toke also ful good heede
 To all that the Bishop had said,
 And when the wordes downe were laid :
 To Chamber went he then in hy,
 And Iames of Dowglas pryncely :
 Said to the Bishop, Sir, see ke
 How Englisshmen through their poultie,
 Disherites me of all my Land,
 And men have gart you understand,
 Als that the Earle of Carrike,
 Clames to governe this kinrike :
 And for yon man that behath slaine,
 All Engliſh men at him againe
 And would disherite him blythly,

And

And in a line with him am I.
 Therefore Sir, if it be your will
 I would take with him good and ill,
 Through him I thinke my land to win;
 Magre the Clifford, and his kin.
 The bishop heard, and had pitie,
 And said, Sweet Sonne, so I ed mee see,
 I would blychly that yee were there,
 So that I not reprobed were.
 On this maner well work thou may.
 Thou shalt take farrand my Balfray.
 For there none horse is in this land
 So wight, nor yet so well rinnand,
 Take him as of thine owne head,
 As I had given thereto no read.
 And gif his keeper ought grunches,
 I wote that thou take him magre his,
 So shall I more assompted be.
 Almightie God, for his poultie,
 Grant, that he thou passes to,
 And thou so well all time may do,
 That ye von fra your foes defend.
 He taught him silber for to spend:
 And syne gabe him his bennissoun,
 And bad him passe his way off toun:
 For he would slep till he was gane,
 The Dowglas then his way bad tane.
 Richte to the horse as he him bad,
 But he that him in keeping bad,
 Warned him well dispeitously,
 But he that watches him angerly,
 Felled him with a swordes dynt,
 And syne but any longer stint,
 The horse he sadled hastily,
 And lap on him delyberly:
 And passed forth but leabe taking.
 Dear GOD that is over all things King,
 Save him and shield him fra his faes:
 All him alone the way he takes
 Toward the towne of Lochmabane,

And

And a little fra Ayrik stane,
 The Bruce with a great rout he met,
 He rade to Scone for to be set
 In the Kings stoule, and to be King,
 And when Dowglas saw his comming,
 He rade and hailed him in by,
 And lowted to him courteously,
 And told him hastily all his state,
 And what he was and als what gate,
 The Clyffurd held his heritage,
 And that he came to make homage
 To him as to his righteous King,
 And that he boun was in all thing
 To take with him both good and ill,
 And when the Bruce had heard his will,
 He receiued him in great dayntie,
 And men and armes to him taught he.
 He trowed well he should be worthy
 For all his friends were ay doughty
 Thus gate made they there acquaintance,
 That neber yet for no mischance
 Departed while they liuing were,
 Their friendship ay wart mair and mair?
 For he serued ay leelily
 And the other ay wilfully
 That was both worthy, wight and wise
 Rewarded him well his service
 The Lord the Bruce to Glasgow rade,
 And sent about him till he had
 Of his friends a great many,

Coronatio Regis ROBERT.

And then to Scone in by rade he,
 And was made King but longer let,
 And in the Kings stoule he was set:
 As in that time was the maner
 But of there noble and great affeir
 There service nor there ropaltie
 We shal heare now nothing of me
 Outtaine that he of the Barronage
 That hitther came took their homage

And syne he went ober all the Land,
 Friends and friendship purchasand;
 To maintain that he had begun,
 He wist ere all the lands were win;
 That he should finde hard barganing
 With him that was of England King:
 For there was none in life so fell,
 So proud, so bie, and so cruell,
 And when to King Edward was told,
 How that the Bruce that was so bold
 Had brought the Cuming to an ending,
 And how he had syne made him King,
 Out of his wits he yeed ful nere,
 And syne gart call him Sir Aymeere,
 Of Wallans, that was wise and wight,
 And of his hands a doughty knight,
 And bade him men and Armes ta,
 And in all by to Scotland ga,
 And burne, and slae, and rise Dungeoun,
 And bight all Fife in wartoun
 To him that might either take or sla
 Robert the Bruce that was his fa,
 Sir Aymer did as he him bade,
 Great Chevalry with him he had,
 With him was Philip the Mowbray,
 Sir Ingrayme Umfraywile persay,
 That was both wise and also worthie,
 And fulfil'd of great Chevalrie;
 And of Scotland the most party,
 They had into their company.

The first Speaking of King Robert
 with Sir Rymer.

For yet then mickle of the Land
 Was into the Englishmens hand,
 To Perth they went into a rout,
 That then was walled all about.
 With fell towres right his battailed,
 For to defend if it were sailyeid,
 Therein dwelt Sir Aymery
 With all his great Chevalry,
 The King Robert wist he was there, And

And what kin Chiftanes with him were,
He assembled all his menye,
And had feill folke of great bountie:
But theiſe foes were mo than they,
By fifteen hunder as I heard ſay:
And yet he had there at that neede,
Feill folke doughty were indeed,
And Barons that were bauld as Baire,
Two Erles als was with him there
Of Lennox, and Athol were they,
Edward the Bruce was there alſway,
Thomas Randell and Hew de la Hay,
And good Sir David de Barclay,
Frefell, Somerwell, and Inchemertine,
James of Dowglas there was ſyne,
That then was but of little might,
And other feill ſozie men in fight;
Als was good Criſtall of Setoun,
And Robert Boyde of great renown:
And other feill men of meekle might,
But I cannot tell what they might.
Though they were few, they were worthy,
And fulfilled of great Chevalry,
And in Battel in good array,
Before Saint Johnſtoun they lay:
And bade Sir Aymer iſh and fight,
And he that in his meekle might
Truſted on them that were him by,
Bade his men arme them haſtily:
But Sir Ingrayme of Vmfrawile,
Thought it was all too great perill,
In plaine battel to them to go,
While that they were arrayed ſo:
And to Sir Aymer then ſaid he,
Sir, if that ye will trow to me,
We ſhal not iſh them to aſſaſye
Till they are purbayed in battaſye:
For their leader is wiſe and wright,
And of his hands a noble knight,
And he hes in his company

Many a good knight and a worthy,
 That shall be hard for to assay
 While they are in so good array:
 For it should be full meekle might
 That now should put them to the flight
 For when they folke are well arrayed,
 And for the battell are purbayed,
 With thy that they all good men be
 They shall far more be avise,
 And well more to be dzed then they
 Where set some deill out of array.
 Therefore ye may gar say them til,
 That they may this night if they will,
 Gang barbye them, and sleep and rest,
 And on the morne but longer frist,
 We shall the forth to the battaille,
 And feght with them but if they faille.
 So shall they wend to their barbye,
 Some shall to Forroy passe likerly;
 And they that dwells at ludging,
 If they come out of travelling,
 Shall in short time unarmed be,
 Then on our best maner may we
 With all our faire Chevalry
 Ryde toward them full hardely:
 And they that wenes to rest all night,
 When they see us arrayde to fight,
 Comming on them so suddenly,
 They shall afraide be greetumly,
 And ere they knitt in battell be,
 We shall speed us lik sozt that we
 Shall be all readie for to semble,
 That some for cryneste shall trimble;
 When he assolyde is suddenly,
 That with avilement is doughty,

The Ludging of King Robert in the
 park of Methven.

As he devised, so have they done,
 And to them outwith sent he some:
 And bade hem barbye them that night,

And

R
 And on
 When
 Towar
 And in
 Thetht
 And th
 And sh
 Sir Ry
 With
 Ished
 And ra
 Eye st
 The W
 Saw
 And to
 To ar
 Here
 And t
 And o
 The
 When
 He sa
 That
 Shap
 It the
 Pow
 His
 And
 Co
 For
 As
 Asfe
 Tro
 We
 And
 And
 Who
 Tha
 And
 Tha

And on the morne come to the fight.
 When they saw they might doe no maite,
 Toward Methven some can they fare:
 And in the Wood them lodged they,
 The bird part went to the Forray:
 And the labe some unarmed were,
 And skalled to lodge them here and there,
 Sir Rymer then but more abade,
 With all the folke he with him had,
 I shed enforcedly to the fight,
 And rade into a randoun right,
 The straight way toward Methven;
 The Knight that was unarmed them
 Saw them come on enforcedly,
 And to his men can highly cry.
 To armes swyth, and make you paires,
 Here at our hand our foes are:
 And they did so in full great hy,
 And on their horse lepte hastily:
 The King displayed his baner.
 When that his folke assembled were,
 He said, Lordings, now may ye see
 That yon folke through subtiltie,
 Shapes them to doe to us with right,
 It that they dread to doe with might.
 Now perceive I, that who will trow
 His fa, it shall him sometime grow:
 And nought for thy, though they be feill,
 GOD may right well our wordes deill:
 For multitude makes no victorie.
 As men have red in many story,
 A few folke oft have vanquishd me,
 Trow ye that we shall doe right fa,
 We are likane wight and worththe
 And called of great Chevalrie,
 And wate right well what honour is,
 Worke ye therefore on sith a wile,
 That your honour be saved ay,
 And one thing will I to you say,
 That he that dies for his Countrie,

In hight of heauen shal harbꝛed be.
 When this was said, they saw command
 Their foes riding at their hand
 Arraped right avisedly,
 Willful to do Chebalry.

The Battel of Methven, and the first
 Discomfit of King Rob ert.

On either side thus were they there,
 And to assemble readie were:
 They straght their spears on either side,
 And so rudely can raging ryde,
 That speares all to trusthed are,
 And feill men dead and wounded saire:
 The blood out of the beirns brast,
 Of best and of the worthiest,
 That wilfull were to win honour,
 Plunged into that stalwart flour,
 And routes rude about them dang,
 Men might haue seen to that thrang,
 Knights that wight and worthie were,
 Under Horse feet defouled there.
 Some wounded and some all dead,
 The grasse wayt all of blood all red:
 And they that held on Horse in hy,
 Swapped out swords deliberly,
 And so fell strokes gabe and toke,
 That all the rink about them shooke,
 The Bruces folke full hardely,
 Shaued their great Chebalry:
 And he himselſe attour the labe
 So hard and heaby dints gabe,
 That where he came they made him way,
 His men them put to hard assay,
 To stint their foes mækle might:
 Then they so fair had of the sight,
 That they wan place ay mair and mair.
 The Kings smail folk neer vanquishd were,
 And when the King his folke hes seen
 Begin to failye, for proper tene,
 To his Censenge can highly cry,

And

R
 And in the
 He rage
 He all
 And dan
 And to h
 On the
 This ba
 And wi
 He dan
 That w
 Should
 But the
 And ot
 There
 For th
 And fl
 But th
 Waid f
 To cor
 And in
 The in
 And f
 And d
 And in
 He ru
 That
 Sir
 That
 And
 And
 Inche
 And
 And
 Was
 Th
 Tha
 And
 Wel
 Wat
 Chr

And in the flour so hardelle,
 He raged till all the semble hooke,
 He all so betw'd that he overtooke:
 And dang on them while he might dree,
 And to his folk he cryed he
 On them, on them, they feeble fast,
 This bargane may no longer last,
 And with that word so wilfullie,
 He dang on them so hardelle,
 That who had seene him in that fight,
 Should hold him for a doughtie knight:
 But though he stout was and hardy,
 And other als of his compaignie,
 There might no worship there abalie;
 For there smalls folk all battl they faille,
 And fled and skalled here and there,
 But the good that escaped were
 Baid fighting in that stalwart flour,
 To conquelle them endlesse honour.
 And when Sir Aymer he hath seen
 The small folke fleeing hail bedene,
 And saw so few abide the fight,
 And drew to him mante a knight
 And in the flour so hardelle
 He rushed with his compaignie,
 That he rushed his foes ilk ane,
 Sir Thomas Randell there was tane,
 That then was a young batcheler,
 And Sir Alexander the Fraser,
 And Sir David Barclay,
 Inchemertine and Hew de la Hay,
 And Somerwell, and other ma,
 And the king himself alswa
 Was set into so hard assay
 Through good Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 That rade to him full hardelle,
 And bint his renyle, and then can cry,
 Help, help, I have the new made king.
 With that came riding in king,
 Christall of Setoun, when he so

The King saw leasid with his so,
 To Sir Philip his routs he raught,
 That thought he was of meekle maught,
 He gart him stakker defilie
 And had to eird gane hallelie,
 What not he held him by the stered
 Out of his hand the bridle peed,
 And the King his Enseigne can cry,
 Helies'd his men that stood him by,
 That were so few that they not might
 Andure the force more of the fight:
 They pricked then out of the preasse,
 And the King that all angrie was :
 For he his men saw flee him fra;
 Said then, Lordings, seen it is sa,
 That weir runneth against us here,
 Good is we passe off their danger,
 While God us send eislookes some grace,
 And it may fal, if they will chace
 Quite them combate some deal wee shal,
 So that word they assented all:
 And from them walloped uppermure
 Their foes also they weary were ;
 That of them all they chased nane:
 But with prisoners that they had tane
 Right to the town they hold the way,
 Right glad and joyfull of their prey.
 That night they lay all in the towne,
 There was none of so great renown,
 For none so hardie of them all,
 That durst harbie without the wall:
 So dread they soze the gaine comming
 Of Sir Robert the doughtie King;
 And to the King of England soon
 They wrote baillly as they had done;
 And he was blyth of that tything,
 And for despite bade draw and bring
 All the prisoners, though they were ma;
 But Sir Aymer did nothing so;
 To some both life and land gabe he.
 To leave the Bruce and his feltrie,

And ser
 And of
 And w
 Thom
 That
 And of
 Some
 And so
 In t
 The B
 For b
 And b
 For b
 Crecep
 That
 Fibe
 His b
 Sir B
 And
 Sir V
 The
 But
 The
 And
 Ere
 But
 He b
 The
 Jame
 Cha
 Sir
 Sir
 Cha
 And
 Die
 And
 He
 For
 Tha
 To

And serbe the King of England,
 And of him for to hold there land
 And warte the Bruce as their say
 Thomas Randel was one of thay,
 That for his life becam there man
 And others that were taken than,
 Some they ransom'd, and some they slew,
 And some they hanged, and some they drew.

In this manner rebuted was
 The Bruce that great mourning mars
 For his men that were slain and tene:
 And he was also will of wane:
 For he trov'd in none sickerly,
 Except them of his company,
 That were so few, they scarce might be
 Five hundred men of hail menzle:
 His brother also was himby,
 Sir Edward that was so worthy:
 And with him was a bold Baroun,
 Sir William the Halyburtoun,
 The Erle of Atholl he was there:
 But ay sen they discomfite were
 The Earl of Lennox was away,
 And was put to ful hard assay,
 Ere he met with the King againe;
 But alwayes as a man of main,
 He him maintained manfully,
 The King had in his company
 James also Lord of Douglas
 That wise, wight, and worthy was,
 Sir Gilbert de la Hay alwa,
 Sir Neil Campbel and other ma;
 That I their names cannot tell,
 And Outlawes went to dale and fell,
 Dreeing in the mountaines pine,
 And eat flesh, and drank water syne:
 He durst not into plaines ga,
 For all the Commons went him fra:
 That for their livers were ful faine
 To passe to English peace again:

So fares it alwayes commonly;
 In Commons may no man assy:
 But he that may their warrand be:
 So fare they then with him, for he
 Them fra their foes might not warrand;
 They turn'd all to the other hand:
 But thraldome that men gart them feel,
 Gart them ap parne, that he sure well.

Thus in the hills libed he,
 Till the most part of his Penzie
 Was riuen and rent, and no shoone had;
 But as they then of Wides made:
 Therefore they went to Aberdene.
 Where Neil the Bruce came, and the Queen,
 And other Ladies fair and pleasand,
 Alkane for love of their husbands:
 And for leele love and loyaltie,
 Partner of their paines would be:
 They choosed rather with them to ta
 Anger and pains, than be them fra:
 Synne love it is of sik a might,
 That it does all the pains makes light,
 And many times makes tender wight,
 Als of sik strength and of sik might,
 That they may meekle pain endure
 And to forsake none adventure
 That ever may fall: with thy that they
 Therethrough succour their libes may.

Men read when Thebes was tane,
 And King Adrastus men were slain,
 That assieged the Citie,
 All the women of his Countrie
 Came for to fetch him hame again,
 When they heard all his folke was slain:
 Where that the King Campeus
 Through the host of Menestheus,
 That came through cace ryding them by,
 With thre hunder in company,
 That through the Kings prayer assalyed,
 And yet to take the town had failyed,

War

That not the wibes had thwice the wall
 With picks, where the assaillours all
 Entered and destroy'd the town,
 And slew the people but ransom:
 Spye when the Duke his wayes was gane,
 And all the things men were slaine:
 The wibes had him to his Countrie,
 Where was no living man but he.
 In women meekle comfort lies,
 And great solace in many wates;
 So sell it here; for their coming
 Comforted great unly the King;
 For why eberilk night he woke,
 And his rest on the day he toke,
 A good while there he sojourn'd then,
 And eased wonder well his men,
 While that the Englishmen heard say,
 That he there with his menyle lay
 At all kin ease, and skkerly
 Their hoste assembled they in by,
 And trowed there him to surpise:
 But he that in his deeds was wise,
 Wist, they assembled were, and where,
 And wist that they so many were,
 That he might not against them fight:
 His men in by he gart them dight,
 And busk them off the town to ride,
 The Ladies rade hard by his side:
 Then to the billes they held their way,
 Where great default of meat had they:
 But worthy James of Douglas,
 Ay travell'd he, and busie was
 For to purchase the Ladies meat,
 And eels in many wise wald get:
 For whiles hennison he them broght,
 And with his hands whiles he wrought,
 Girns to take Geddes and Salmons,
 Troutes, Eels, and Minons,
 And whiles they went to the Forrey,
 And so their meat purchased they.

Like man tradell'd for to get,
 And purchas them that they might eat,
 But of, all that was there were,
 There was not one among them there,
 That with the Ladies more praise was,
 Than was Sir James of Dowglas:
 And the King oft comforted was
 Through his wit, and his businesse,
 On this maner then govern'd they,
 Till they came to the head of Tay.

How John of Lorne discomfist King Robert

The Lord of Lorne winned thereby,
 That was Capitall enemy
 To the King for his Comes sake
 John the Cuming, and thought to take
 Vengeance upon cruell manere,
 When the King with he was so nere,
 He assembled his men in by,
 And had into his company
 The barons of Argyle also,
 They were a thousand well and mo,
 That came for to suppress the King,
 That was well ware of their coming,
 But all too few with him he had;
 And yet he holdst them abate:
 And fell of them at their first meeting
 Was laid at eird but recovering:
 The Kings folke full well them bare,
 And slew and fell wounded sare;
 But the folke of the other party
 Fought with axes so fellounly:
 For they on foot were eberikane,
 But they fell of their horse beslaine,
 And to some gave they wounds wide.
 James of Dowglas was hurt that tide,
 And also Sir Gilbert de la Hay,
 The King his men saw in a fray,
 And his Ensigne right fast gan crye
 And in the flour full hardily,
 He rade, and rush'd among them all.

And

And sell of them there gart he fall :
 But when he saw they were so fel,
 And saw them so great dintis deal,
 He braid to tyme his men for thy,
 His folke to him he can rely :
 And said, Lordings, it folly were
 To us for to assemble mare :
 For they sell of our Horse have slair,
 And if we fight with them again,
 We shall tyme of our smal Menzle,
 And our selves shal in perill be :
 Therefore me thinke most accordyng,
 To withdrow us, we defending,
 Till we come out of their danger,
 Our strength is at our hand well nere.
 Then they withdrow him hastily :
 But that was nothing cowardly,
 For fast into a fop held they,
 And the King him abandouned ay,
 To defend behind his Menzle,
 And through his worship so wrought he,
 That he rescued all the fliers,
 And so astonisht all the chasers,
 That none durst out of battell chase,
 For alwayes at their hand he was :
 So well defended he his men,
 That whosoever had seen him then
 Prove so worthy in bassalage,
 And turne so oft tyme his vis ge,
 We should say, he ought wen to be
 A King of great Royaltie.

When that the Lord of Lorne saw
 His men stand of him lyk an,
 That they durst not follow the chace,
 Right angry in his heart he was,
 And sair wondered that he should se
 Stony them him alone but mare.
 He said, We think Martheokes son,
 Right as Gowmakmorne was wane,
 To have from Fyngall his menyte,

Right so from us all his bes be,
 We set ensample thus him like,
 The which he might more maner like,
 Liken him to Gaudifer Delatyse,
 When that the mighty Duke Betyse
 Assayed in Gaders the fozrapours,
 And when the King then made recourse,
 Duke Betyse took on him the flight,
 And would no more abide the fight;
 But good Gandifer the worthy
 Abound him so hardily;
 For to rescue all the flaxars,
 And for to assone the chasers:
 That Alexander to eird he bare,
 And so did he Ptolome there,
 And good Corineus also,
 Danchine, and also other moe.
 But at the last there slaine he was,
 In that sailzied the likelnesse,
 For that the King Chevalrouly
 Defended all his company,
 That was set in ful great danger;
 And yet escaped hail and seere.

How the King slew the three men that
 swore his death.

Two brether were into the land,
 That were the hardiest of hand,
 That were in all that same Countrie,
 And they had sworne if they might see
 The Bruce, and him overta,
 That they should die, or then him sla:
 Their Surname was Makindorser,
 That is als meekle to say here,
 As Durwards sonnes persay,
 Of their conveene the third had they,
 That was right stout ill and felloun,
 When that the King of great renoun
 Saw so behind his penzie ride,
 And saw him turne so many a tide,
 They abode ay while that he was

Entred into a narrow place,
 Betwixt a Loch and narrow Bra,
 That was so strait I underta,
 That he might not wel turne his Stead;
 Then with ane wil to him they yed,
 And ane him by the Widle hint:
 But he raught him to sik a dint,
 That arme and shoulder flew him fra,
 With that another can him ta
 By the Leg, and his hand can spote
 Betwixt the stirrop and his fote:
 And when the King felt there his hand,
 In stirropes stythlie can he up stand:
 And strake with Spurres his Stead in by,
 And he lanced deliverly:
 So that the other failzied feet,
 And nought for they his hands was yet
 Under the stirrop maugre his.
 The thirde in ful great by with this,
 Right to the braes side he yed,
 And stert behind him on a Stead.
 The King was then in full great preece,
 The wylike betought, as he that was
 In all his deedis avise,
 To doe an outrageous bountie:
 He hint him that behind him was,
 And maugre him he can him raise.
 From behind him though he had swozne,
 And laid him eben him befozne:
 Syne with his sword sik oines him gabe,
 That he the head till harnes clabe,
 He rushed down of blood all red,
 As he that stound felt of the dead:
 And then the King in ful great by,
 Strake at the other vigorously,
 And at the first stroke he him flew,
 That he after his stirrop drew:
 On this wise him delivered he,
 Of all these fellow foes thre.

When John of Lorne has seene the King,
 Set for himselfe so great helping,

And

And defend him so manfully,
 Was none among them so hardie,
 That durst assaillie him more in fight,
 So dreed they of his meekle might.
 There was a Baron Maknaghtane,
 That in his heart great keep hee tane
 Unto the Kings great Chebairie,
 And praised him in his heart greatly,
 And to the Lord of Lorne said he,
 Surely Sir may you now see
 Betane the starkest pondryane
 That in your lifetime ye saw tane,
 For yon Knight through his doughty deed
 And through his courageous manherd,
 Was felled into a little tide,
 Thre men of meekle might and pryde :
 And consyded all our menzie swa,
 That after him dare no man ga :
 And turnes so many times his Steed,
 It seemes of us he hee no dreed.
 Then can the Lord of Lorne say,
 It seemes it likes thee persay,
 That he slayes yon gait our menzie,
 Sir, said he, so our Lord me see,
 To save your peace, it is not sa:
 But whether he be friend or fa,
 That winnes praise of Chebairie,
 Men should speake thereof leelie,
 And sikkely in all my time,
 I never heard in song nor rime,
 Tell of a man that so smertly,
 Encheesed so great Chebairie.
 Sikk speaking of the King they made,
 And he after his Menzie rade,
 And to sikk sabittie them led,
 Where he his foes nothing dreed ;
 And they of Lorne againe are gane,
 Preening the skatch that they had tane.
 The King that night his watches set,
 And gart ordaine that they might set,

And

And bade them comfort to them take,
And at their mights merry make:
For discomfort as then, said he,
Is the worst thing in world may be:
For though mekle discomforting,
Men oft times fall in despairing.
And fra a man despaired be,
Then utterly vanquish't is he:
And fra the heart be discomforted,
The body is not worth a myte:
Therefore he said, attour all thing,
Keepe you well from discomforting.
And think, though we now harmes feele,
That GOD may yet reloude us well.
Men read oft of many that were
Far harder fled then we yet are:
And syne our Lord sh grace them lent,
That they came well to their intent:
For Rome unquibtle so hard was fled,
When Hanniball them vanquish't had:
That of Kings with rich stane,
That were off Knights fingers tane,
He sent three bolles to Carthage,
And syne to Rome toke his voyage,
For to destroy the Citie all,
And they within both great and small
Had fled when they saw his coming,
Had not bene Scipio the ping,
That ere they fled wold them haue slaine,
And so he turned them againe:
And syne for to defend the Citie,
Thylded, and servants made he fra:
And made them Knights eberilkane,
And of the Temple syne hes tane,
The armes that their Elders bare,
In name of victoꝝ offred there.
And when they armed were and dight,
They stalwart Carles were and wight,
And saw that they were free alswa,
They thought that they had rather ta
The day, when let the cown be tane: The

The deed, then let the towne be tane;
 And with common assent as aue
 They ished off the town to fight,
 Where Hanniball of meekle might;
 Against them arrayed was:
 But through the might of Gods grace,
 It rained so hard and so heaby,
 That there was none so hardie
 That durst in to the place abide,
 But sped them all in by the ride;
 The one part to the Palliours,
 And the other part to the towne.
 The rain thus letted the fighting:
 So did it twise thereafter syne.
 When Hanniball saw this ferly,
 With all his great Chebalry,
 He left the town and held his way,
 And syne was put to sik assay,
 Through the power of that City,
 That his life and his land tint he,
 Sen so wehen and so unworthie
 Welan sik a knight, and so mighty:
 He may well by example see,
 That no man shoulde despere be.
 For let his heart be banquishyt all,
 For no mischiefe that eber may fall:
 For none wats in how little space,
 That God will sometimes send his grace:
 Had they fled and their way tane,
 Their foes shoulde the town have tane:
 Therefore men that weering are,
 Shoulde set their intent ebermare,
 To stand against their foes might,
 Outher with strenght or els with sight,
 As they thinke to come to purpose,
 And if that they were set in chole,
 To die or to live cowardly,
 They shoulde erer die Chebaltously.

Thus gate them comforted the King,
 And to comfort them in can bring

Dld
 Set
 And
 And
 The
 The
 Shou
 All th
 As w
 That
 Wit
 End
 That
 Ay to
 For
 As m
 Men
 And
 Tha
 And
 Wit
 Wit
 But
 He
 Hab
 Tha
 For
 For
 For
 The
 And
 The
 For
 The
 Wh
 Tha
 So d
 The
 Df

Old Stories of men that were,
 Set into hard assaies fere,
 And that Fortune contraried fast;
 And came to purpose at the last:
 Therefore he said, that he that would
 Their hearts undiscomfit hold,
 Should ay think thingly to bring
 All their purpose to good ending,
 As whylum did Cesar the worthy,
 That traveill'd ay so busily,
 With all his might following to make
 End of the purpose that he would take:
 That him thought he had done right nought,
 Ay to do while he left ought:
 For thy great things encheved he,
 As men may in his story see.
 Men may see by his hand will,
 And it should als accord to skill,
 That who takes purpose intirely;
 And followes on it thandly;
 Withouthen fainting or falding,
 With thy it be cunnable thing,
 But he the more be unhappy,
 He shall encheve it be party.
 Have he life dayes, it may befall,
 That he shall wel encheve it all.
 For they should have none dispairing;
 For to encheve a full great thing;
 For if it fall, he therefore failye,
 The fault may ly in his travailye.

He preached to them on this manner,
 And fainzied to make better chear,
 Then he had matter to be far,
 For his cause yeed from ill to war.
 They were ay in so hard travellie,
 While the Ladies began to faile:
 That might the travel oze no maire,
 So did other als that were there,
 The Erle Iohn was one of thay,
 Of Atholl, when that he saw sa,

The King thus he discomfist twise,
 And so feill folke against him rise,
 And leaue him in sik travill and douf,
 His heart began to faile all out;
 And to the King upon a day
 He said, if I durst to you say,
 We lye into so mekle dreed,
 And of meat hes so meekle need,
 And is ay in sik travelling,
 With Cold and Hunger and Making,
 That I set of my selfe am so.
 I count not of my life a stro.
 Whir angers may I no more dre;
 For though me worthed therefore to die,
 I am sojourne where ever it be,
 Leave me thereto for Charitie.
 The King saw that he thus gats failzied;
 And that he was so soze travaillzied,
 He said, Sir Erle we shall sone see,
 And ordaine how it may best be,
 Where ever you be, our Lord you send
 Grace from your foes you to defend;
 With that in by to him cald he,
 They that were to him most prible:
 Then among them they thought it best,
 And ordaine for the likeltest,
 That the Duene and the Erle also,
 And the Ladies in by shoulde go,
 With Neill the Bruce to Kildromy,
 For they thought they shoulde sickerly
 Dwel there while they were bittail dwel
 For so starke was the Castell,
 That it with strength was hard to get,
 While that within were men and meat:
 As they ordaind they did on by,
 The Queen and all her company
 Lay on their horse and forth they fare,
 Men might have sen who had been there,
 At leaue taking Ladies grat,
 And made cheekes with teares wat:

And

And
 Both
 They
 The
 That
 And
 And
 From
 To th
 The
 And
 What
 And
 Yet
 On t
 That
 The
 God
 Th

T
 They
 Jan
 What
 Why
 For
 And
 The
 With
 Of t
 Is n
 The
 And
 And
 And
 My
 For
 He
 And

And knights for their lobes sake
 Both sigh and wep and mourning make,
 They kist their lobes at their departing;
 The King betought him of a thing,
 That he fra thyne on foot would goe,
 And take on foot both well and woe,
 And would no horsemen with him haue,
 From them there all baill they gabe,
 To the Ladies that misserhad,
 The Queen forþ her wayes rade:
 And safely came to the Castell,
 Where hir folke were receiued wel,
 And eased well with meat and drinke:
 Yet might none ease let her to thinke
 On the King that so hard was stad,
 That but two hunder with him had.
 The whilke them wel governed ay,
 God helpe them that all mights may.

The paine of King Robert among
 the Mountaines.

The Queen dwelt thus in Kildromie;
 And the King and his companie
 They were two hunder, and no mo,
 Than they had sent their Horse them fro;
 Wandred among the his mountaine,
 Where he and his oft tholled painns:
 For it was to the Winter nere,
 And so fell foes about them were,
 That all the Countrie them weirayed,
 With so hard noy they them assayed:
 Of hunger, cold and showres snell,
 Is none that liues that can tell.
 The King saw how his men were stad;
 And what annoy alle that they had:
 And saw Winter was drawing nere,
 And that he might on no manere,
 Dye in the Hilles the cold lying,
 For yet the long nights making,
 He thought he would to Kintyre ga,
 And so long sojourns there to ma,

while

While winter weather were away,
 And then he thought but more delay
 In the maneland for to arrive,
 And to the end his weirs drive,
 And for Kintyre lyes in the sea.
 Sir Neill Campbell before sent he,
 For to get him saving and meat,
 A certain time to him he set,
 When he should meet him at the sea,
 Sir Neill Campbell with his menzis,
 Went his way but more letting,
 And left his brother with the king,
 And in ten dayes trabelde he,
 That he gate shipping good plentie,
 And vittaille in great abundance,
 So made he Noble Chevisance:
 For his friends winned thereby,
 That helped him full willingly.
 How the King passed over Lochlowmond,
The King after that he was gane,
 To Lochlowmond the way hes tane,
 And came there on the third day:
 But thereabout no Boat fand they
 That might them over the water be'are,
 Then were they noyed in great manner.
 For it was far about to ga,
 And they were into doubt allwa,
 So met their foes that spred were wide,
 Therefore endlang the Loch side,
 They fought so buillie and so fast,
 While James of Dowglas at the last,
 Fand a little linking Bait,
 And it to land they drew full bait:
 But it so little was, that it
 Might but thre over the water sit.
 They sent thereof word to the King,
 That was joyful of that finding:
 And first into the Batte is gone,
 With him Dowglas the thirde was one:
 That rowed them over delverlie,

And

And
 And
 Fetch
 That
 Com
 For
 And
 So
 They
 The
 Head
 Roma
 That
 With
 And
 Affeg
 When
 With
 And
 And
 That
 But
 Per
 That
 While
 Magr
 That
 For
 Ther
 And
 And
 Desp
 And
 And
 And
 He
 The
 Com
 And

And set them on the land all drie :
 And rowed so oft eyes to and fra,
 Fetching ay ower twa and twa :
 That in a night and in a day,
 Commed ower all the Loch are they:
 For some of them could swimme full well,
 And on his back beare a fardel:
 So with swimming and with rowing,
 They brought them ower and all their thing.
 The King a while merily,
 Read to them that was him by.
 Romance of worthy Ferembras
 That worthely obercommen was
 With the right doughtie Olyver,
 And how the doughty Dutcheeres were,
 Assieged into Egrymor,
 Where King Lanyn lay them befoze:
 With mo thousandes then I can say,
 And but eleben within were they,
 And a woman: that were so sad,
 That they no meat there with them had,
 But as they fra their foes it wan:
 Yet they contened so them than,
 That they the towne held manlely,
 While that Richard of Normandy:
 Nagre his foes warned the King,
 That was ioyfull of that tything:
 For he weind they had all ben slain,
 Therefore he turned in by againe,
 And wan Monetribill, and past Flagote ;
 And syne Lanyn, and all his flote,
 Despiteously discomfite he.
 And delibered his men all free,
 And wan the Batles and the Spreare,
 And the Crowne that JESUS beare :
 And of the crosse a great partie,
 He wan through his great Chevalrie.
 The good King upon this manner,
 Comforted them that were him near,
 And made him gaming and folace,

While

While that his men overpassed was.

When they had past the water bray

Suppose they feill of foers had:

They made them merrie, and was blyth,

Yet not for thy full feill syth,

They had ful great default of meat,

And therefore Whennison to get.

In twa parts are they gane.

The King himselfe was into one,

And good Sir James of Dowg las

Into the other party was:

Then in the hight they held their way,

And hunted lang while of the day:

They sought Shatoes, and fattes set,

But little good gate they to eat.

Then hapned in that time thzough race,

That the Earle of Lennox was

Among the hilles near thereby,

And when he heard sik blow and cry.

He had wonder what it might be,

And on sik maner spred he;

That he knew well it was the King,

And then but any more dwelling

With all them of his company,

Right to the King he went in by.

So blyth and so joyfull, that he

Might on no maner blyther be:

For he the King weind had been dead,

And he was also will of read

That he durst rest into no place,

Sen that the King discomfite was

At Methven; he heard never tything,

That ever certain was of the King;

Therefore in full great daintie,

The King full homely hailed he.

And he him welcommed right blythl,

And kitled him full tenderly:

And all the Lords that there were,

Were joyful of their meeting there.

He kitled him in great daintie,

It was great pity for to see

How they for joy and pitie grat,
When that they with their fellows met,
That they weind had been dead; for thy,
They welcommed him moze hartfully;
And he for pitey grat again,
That needer of meeting was so faine,
Though I say, that they great soothly,
It was no greeting properly
For I trow traistly that greeting
Comes to men through misliking;
And that none may but anger greet;
But it be women that can weet
Their cheecks, when them list with tears
The while oft times none ill them deers,
But I wot right well but lesing,
Where eber men hes of sik goeting,
That meekle joy and great pite,
May gar men so amoved be,
That water fra their heart will rise;
And weet there cene in sik a wise
That it is like to be greeting,
Though it be not like in all thing;
For when men greetes inkerly,
The heart is sorrowfull or angry,
But for pitie, I trow greeting
Be nothng but an opening
Of heart, that shaws the tendernesse
Of reuth that in it closed is.

The Barons upon this maner,
Through Gods grace assembled were.
The Earle had meat, and that plentie,
And with blyth heart them it gave he;
And they eat it with good full will,
And sought none other sauce theretill,
But appetite that oft men takes,
For well scotored was their stomackes;
They ate and drank as they had,
And to the Lord sik loving made,
And thanked him with full good chear,
That they were met on that viager:

The

The King at them then asked varne,
 Sen he them saw, how they had farne,
 And they full piteously can tell,
 Of adventures that them befell.
 And great annoyas and poberty,
 The King thereat had great pity,
 And tauld them piteously again,
 The noy, the trabel, and the paine,
 That he had tholed sen he them saw,
 Was none amongst them bie, or law:
 But he had pity and pleasance,
 When he heard make remembrance
 Of the perils that passed were.
 For when men ought at liking are,
 To tell of paines passed by,
 Pleases the hearing wondrously.
 And to rebearse their old diseases,
 Does them our comfort moze noz eases:
 With thy thereto follow no blame,
 Dishonour, wickednesse, noz shame.
 How the King past to the sea, and how the
 Earle of Lennox was chaillt.

After the meat soone raise the King,
 When he had leaved his speaking,
 And busked him with his menzle,
 And went in towards the sea:
 When Sir Neill Campbell soon them met
 Both with ships and with meat,
 Sailles, Aires, and other thing,
 That was speedful to their faring:
 Then shipped they withoutten mair;
 Some went to Steer and some to Aire;
 And rowed about the Ile of Boote,
 When might see many freely scote,
 About the Coasts there boynning,
 As they on Aires were rowing:
 And nexbes that stalwart were and square
 That went to span great speares were;
 So spanned aires, that men might see,
 Fele of their hide left on the tree:

For all was doing, knight and knave,
Was none that other disport might haue,
From steere, from aire and from rowing,
To further them in their flitting.
But in samine time that they
Were shipped, as ye heard me say:
The good Earle of Lennox was,
(I cannot tell you through what race)
Left behind with all his gailay,
While the King was far on his way:
And when that they of his Countrie,
Wist, that so left behind was he,
By sea with ships they him sought,
And he that saw that he was nought
Of pith, to fight with these traitours,
And that he had no neere succours,
For the Kings flote: for thy
He sped him after them in hy:
But the traitours him followed sa,
That they wel neer can him overtake.
For all the might that he might do,
Aye, neere and neere they came him to:
And when he saw they were so neere:
That he might well their manance heare,
And saw them neere and neere come ay,
Then to his Menzie can he say:
But if we find some subtiltie,
We shal all soone overtaken be.
Therefore I reed but more letting,
That outtaken our arming,
We cast all thing into the sea,
And fra our ship so lighted be:
We shal all row and speed us so,
That we shal well escape them fro.
With that they shal make dwelling,
Upon the sea to take our thing:
And we shall row but resting ay,
Till we escaped be them fray.
As he devised so have they done,
And their ship have they lightened soone:
And

And rowed soon with all their might,
 And when there ship was made so light,
 She raked sliding through the sea,
 And when their foes can them see.
 Before them alwayes maire and maire,
 The things that there fleeing were;
 They took and turned syn againe,
 And so they leesed all their pain:

When that the Earle on this manner
 And his Menzle escaped were.
 After the King he can him by,
 That then with all his company
 Into Kintyre arriued was,
 The Earle he told him all the case;
 How he was chased on the sea,
 With them that should his own men be;
 And how he had been tane but dou,
 What it not that he wapped out
 All that he had, him light to ma,
 And so escaped he them fra:
 Sir Earle, said the King persey,
 If thou escaped is away
 Of thy tynsall is no plenyeing:
 But I will tell thee well ane thing:
 That there will fall thee great folly,
 To passe oft from my company
 For oft syes when thou art away,
 Thou art set in full hard assay:
 Therefore we think it best for thee,
 To hold thee allway neer by me.
 Sir, said the Earle, it shall be so.
 I shall no wayes passe far you fro:
 Till GOD giue grace we be of might,
 Against our foes to hold our right.

Angus of the Isles that tyme was syye
 And Lord, and Leader of Kintyre,
 The King right well receibed he,
 And undertooke his man to be;
 And him and his on many wise,
 He abandounded to his service

And for more sikkerneſſe gabe him ſyne
 His Caſtle of Donabardyne,
 To dwell therein at his liking.
 Full greatly thanked him the King;
 And receiued his ſervice;
 Yet not for thy on many wayes,
 He was dreading for treaſoun ay,
 And therefore as I heard men ſay,
 He truſted in none ſikkerly,
 While that he knew him utterly:
 But what kin dread that euer he had,
 Fair countenance to him he made,
 And in Donabardyne dayes three
 He ſojourn'd ſtil with his Menye;
 Syne gart his men all make them pare,
 Toward Rachrin by ſea to fare.
 That is an Ile into the ſea
 And may well in the midway be,
 Betwixt Kintyre and Ireland,
 Where alſ great ſtreames are rinnand;
 And alſ perillous and mair,
 For to ſaile them in ſhip-faire,
 Then the great Raes of Britanye,
 Of ſtraits of Marroke in Spainye.
 Their ſhips to ſea right ſoone they ſet,
 And made readie but longer let,
 Ankers, Rapes, both Saille, and Air,
 And all that needed to ſhip-faire.
 When they were boun, to ſhip they went,
 The wind was well to their intent;
 They raiſed ſailes, and ſwith they ſare,
 And by the Mule they paſſed there.
 And entered ſoon into the Raes,
 Whereat the ſtorm ſo ſturp was,
 With waves wide that bolning were,
 Waltering as hills here and there.
 The ſhips ober the waves ſlade,
 For wind at will blowing they had;
 But not for thy, who there had ben,
 A great ſtartling he might haue ſen
 Of ſhips. For while ſome wou'd be

Right on the wabes summite;
 And som flade fra the hight so late,
 Right as they downe to hell would drave,
 Synne on the wabes start suddenly,
 And other ships that were by,
 Deliberly drew to the Deep,
 It was great cunning for to keepe
 Their takle into sik a thrang;
 And wait sik wabes ay amang,
 That rest them oft sight of the land;
 When that they to it were merchand,
 And when ships were sayling neere,
 The sea would rise on sik manner:
 That of the wabes the waltering hight,
 Would reave them oft off their sight,
 Yet unto Raughring likerly,
 They arrived ilkane safely:
 Right blyth, and glad that they were sa
 Escaped the hideous wabes fra.

In Raughring they arrived are,
 And to the land they went but mare:
 Armed upon their best maner,
 When the folk that there winning were
 Saw men of armes in their countrie,
 Arr the into sik quantity;
 They fled in by with their Cattell,
 Right towards a stalward Castell,
 That in the land was neere them by:
 Men might hear women highly cry,
 And flae with Cattell here and there,
 But the Kings folk that were
 Deliber of foot, them can over-by,
 And them arrested hailoly,
 And brought them to the King againe,
 So that none of them all was slain
 Then with them treated so the King,
 That they to fulfill his parning,
 Became his men ever ilkane,
 And bes him truly undertane,
 That they and theirs lode, and still

should be in all things at his will;
 And while him liked there to leind,
 Everlik day they should him send
 Attail for three hundred men;
 And ay for Lord they should him ken,
 So that their Fortresses might be,
 For all his men their own free.
 The Cunnand on this wise was made,
 And on the moine but longer bade,
 Of all Raughring both man and page
 Kneled and made the King homage,
 And therewith swoze to him fetwile,
 To serbe him into leele lawtill;
 And held him therewith leele Cunnand,
 For while he dwelt into that land,
 They gave meat to his companie.
 And serbed him right faithfullie.

How the Queen, and other Ladies were
 tane and prisoned, and her men slaine.

A Raughring leabe we now the King,
 In rest withoutten barganing:
 And of his foes a while speake we,
 That through their might and their poultie
 Hade sik a persecution,

So hard, so strait, and so felloun,
 On them, that to him lobing were;
 Of kin or friend in any maner.
 That it to heare was great pittie,
 For they spared none of no degree;
 That they trowed his friends were,
 Souther of the Kirk nor Seculare,
 For of Glasgow Bishop Robert,
 And Marcus of Maine they stythly spared;
 Both in the fetters and in prisoun,
 And als good Cristall of Setoun
 Into Lochdown betrayed was,
 Through a Disciple of Judas.
 Maknaught a false Traitor that ay,
 Was with him dwelling night and day;
 Whom to be made good company,

It was far war than traitoury,
 For to betray sik a persoun,
 So Noble, and of so good Renoun:
 But thereof had he no pitle,
 In Hell condemned mot he be.
 For when he him betrayed had,
 The Englishmen right with him rade
 In by in England to the King:
 And gart draw him, and head and hing,
 Withoutten pitle oꝝ mercie,
 It was great sorow likkerlie,
 That so worthie a person as he,
 Should in sik maner hanged be.
 Thus gate ended the worthines
 Of Crausurd als, Sir Reynald wes,
 And good Sir Bryse als of the Blaire.
 Were hanged in a barne at Aire.
 The Quene and Dame Marjory,
 Her Doughter that syne worthely
 Was coupled into Gods band,
 With Walter, Steward of Scotland,
 That would in no wiselonger by
 In the Castle of Kildromy,
 To bide a Siege. But riding raith
 With knights and with squyars baith,
 To Rosse, right to the gyȝth of Thane.
 But that travill they made in vaine,
 For they of Rosse they would not beare
 For them, no blame noꝝ no danger.
 Out of the gyȝth them all hes tane,
 And syne hes send them everilkane
 Right into England to the King,
 That gart draw all the men and hing,
 And put the Ladies into prison,
 Some in Castle and some in Dungeoun.
 It was great pitle for to beare
 Folke troubled on sik maner.

How Englishmen sidge the Castell
 of Kildromy,

That time was into Kildromy,
 God men that were wight and worth

Sir Neill the Bruce this wate ye well,
 And the Erle also of Atholl,
 The Castle right well vittailde they,
 And meat, and Fuell they can put bay:
 And enforced the Castell sa,
 That them thocht no strength might it ca,
 And when it to the King was told
 Of England: how they hope to hold
 The Castell: he was all angry,
 And cald his Sonne to him in by,
 The Eldest and appearand alre,
 A young Batchler, starke and faire,
 Sir Edward of Carnauerane:
 That was the starkest man of ane,
 That might be found in a Countrie:
 Prince of Wales that time was he,
 And he gart call Erles twa,
 Glocester and Harfoorde were tha,
 And bade them wend into Scotland,
 And set a Siege with staltwart hand,
 To the Castell of Kildromy,
 And the holders all battilly,
 He bade destroy them but ransoun,
 Or bring them to him in prisoun.
 When this commandment they had tane,
 They assembled an Host on ane:
 And to the Castell went in by,
 And it assieged vigorously:
 And many a time it hard assailed:
 And yet to take it oft they failed:
 For they within were right worthie,
 And them defended doughtely.
 And re pugned their foes oft againe:
 Some bailed, some wounded, & some slain.
 And many a time if he they would,
 And bargaine at the Barras hold,
 And wound their foes oft and sla,
 Surely they them contemned sa,
 That they thereout despaired were
 And thought to England again to fare.

For so starke saw they the Castell,
 And thought that it was weapond well;
 And saw the men defend them sa,
 That they none hope had it to ta,
 None had they done all that soun,
 If it not war right false treasoun:
 For there within was a Traitor;
 A false Mordane a Lospungeour,
 Osbarne to name made the tressoun,
 I wate not for what enebeloun:
 For whom with he made the combine;
 But as they said that were within,
 He toke a Coulter boat glowing,
 That red was in a fire burning;
 And went into the meekle Hall,
 That then with corne was filled all,
 And high up in the mow it did,
 But it full long was not there tid,
 For men sayes, oft that fire noz pride,
 But discovering may no man bide:
 For the pompe of the pride sweth shawes,
 Or else the great boast as it blawes,
 For there may no man fire so cober,
 But it shall low or reeke discover,
 So it fell heere: for fire so cleare
 Sone through ythicke wood can appeare.
 First as a Sterne, syne as a Mone;
 And well braider thereafter sone.
 The fire out soon in bleases brast,
 And the reeke raise so wonder fast:
 The fire ober all the Castell spred,
 There might with force no man it red,
 Then they within drew to the wall,
 That at that time was battailde all
 Within, right as it was without.
 That battalling withouten doubt,
 Saved their lives, for to brake,
 Fire blasts that them would overtake.
 And when their foes that mischiese saw,
 To armes went they in a draw,

And

And al
 wher
 But the
 So gre
 That
 For no
 For tr
 But
 The
 That
 Withi
 With
 That
 But fo
 They
 There
 And w
 Till or
 At
 wher
 They
 Conte
 That
 Had t
 But o
 And s
 Then
 Came
 But
 That
 Why
 Treas
 To be
 That
 As lo
 for t
 Why
 And
 They
 And

And assailed the Castell fast,
 Where they durst come for fires blast:
 But they within that mister had,
 So great defence and worthie made;
 That they full oft their foes rushed,
 For no kin perill they refused,
 For trauell for to save their liues,
 But weired that to the end all daites,
 The worldes things them so trauelled,
 That they on two sides were assailed:
 Within with fire, that them so brolpyed;
 Without with folke that them so culypted;
 That they brint magre theirs the yet,
 But for the fire that was so het,
 They durst not enter so sone in by,
 Therefore their folke they gart rely,
 And went to rest for it was night,
 Till on the mozne that day was light.

At sith mischiese as pe may see,
 Where they within, which was pitte,
 They them defended doughtely,
 Contemning them so manfully,
 That they ere day throw mekill paine;
 Had timmered up the zat againe:
 But on the mozne when day was light,
 And sunne was shining faire and bright:
 Then they without in baill battaille,
 Came puruayed ready to assaile:
 But they within they were so stad,
 That they not meate nor fetwell had
 Therewith they might the Castell hald,
 Treated first, and syne them yald,
 To be into the Kings will,
 That eye to Scottissh men was ill,
 As sone after well was knowne:
 For they were hanged all and drauone:
 When this Cunnand thus created was;
 And affirmed with Makernesse,
 They toke them off the Castell sone,
 And in short time so hane they tione.

That all a quarter of Snawdoun,
 Right to the etsy they tumbled dostone,
 And toward England held their way:
 But when that King Edward heard say
 How Neil the Bruce held Kildromy,
 Against his sonne so stalwartly,
 He gathered great Chevalry,
 And toward Scotland went in by.
 And as he in Northumberland,
 Was with his great rout ryband,
 A sicknesse took him by the way,
 And put him to so hard assay,
 That he might neither gang nor ride,
 Him behobed magre his abyde,
 Into an Hamelet was thereby,
 A little towne and unworthy,
 Whith great paine they him thither brou,
 He was so sad, that he na moght
 His breath but with great paines draw.
 Or speake but if it were well law.
 But then he had they should him say,
 What place was that where he in lay.
 Sir, they said. Burgh in the land:
 They call this place into this land.
 Call they it Burgh, alas (said he)
 My hope is now fordone to me:
 For I weind never to thole the paine
 Of death: while I through meekle mane
 The Burgh of Jerusalem had tane.
 My life there weind I should be gane,
 In Burgh, I wist well I should die,
 But I was neither wise nor ste,
 No other Burghes help for to ta.
 Now may I no wayes further ga,
 Thus plenpled be him of his folie,
 As he had matter sikkerlie.
 When he weind to wit certaintie
 Of it that none might certa'n be:
 Yet some men said, inclosde he had
 A spreit that him an answer made,

Of th
 But t
 That
 For
 That
 For t
 That
 Chas
 Lum
 What
 That
 They
 Chas
 But t
 That
 Into
 Lo de
 Enlar
 Of a
 Betw
 The c
 A pa
 She
 What
 Betw
 And
 Into
 And
 Rex
 Ferran
 Parifi
 This
 And
 The
 And
 And
 Shal
 Joll

Of things that he would inquire,
 But he was soole withouten weare
 That gabe traist to that Creature:
 For frends are of ilk nature,
 That they to Mankinde have enuie,
 For they will in no wise truely,
 That they that well are libing here,
 Shal win the Siege, wherefra they were
 Tumbled through their meekle pride.
 Therethrough oft times will betide,
 That when frends distressed are,
 They will appear, and make answer,
 Through force of consuration:
 But they so false are, and so felloun,
 That they make ay their answering,
 Into double understanding,
 To deceive them that will them trow,
 Ensample wil I set you now,
 Of a Were, as I heard tell,
 Betwixt France and the Flemings fell.
 The Earle of Flanders Mother was
 A Pegromancer, and Sathanas
 She raised: and him asked syne,
 What should worth of the seghtyne,
 Betwixt the French King, and her Sonne?
 And he (as all time he was wone)
 Into deceit made her answer,
 And saio to her this verses here.

Versus Belli de BO S B E K.

Rex ruet in bello, tumuliq; carebit honore.
 Ferrandus (comitissa) tuus, mea chara Minerva
 Parisios veniet, magna comitante cateiva.

This was the spech he made per say,
 And is in English thus to say.
 The King shal fall in the seghting,
 And shal failzie honour of eirding,
 And thy Ferrand Minerva Deare,
 Shal right to Paris wend but to ere:
 Following him a great compaunie.

Of Noble men and of worthy.
 This is the sentence of the saw,
 That he in Latine can her shaw.
 He called her his dear Minerve:
 For she was ay wont for to serbe
 Him, till she loosed at his devise:
 And for she made the samine service,
 His Minerve and her called he:
 And als through his subtiltie,
 He cald her Dear: her to deceiue:
 That she the titter should conceiue,
 Of his speech the understanding,
 That most pleased to her liking.
 His double speech her so deceived,
 That through it, her son the dead receiued:
 For she was of his answer blyth,
 And to her son she told it swyth,
 And bade him to the battel speid,
 And he should victor be, but dread:
 And he that heard her sermoning,
 Sped him in hy to the fighting,
 Where he discomfit was and shent,
 And taken, and to Paris sent:
 But in the fighting not for thy,
 The King through his Chebalry,
 Was laid at eird and lained balyth:
 But his men boyled him wel raith.
 And when Ferrandus Mother heard,
 For her son in the battel farde:
 And that he was so discomfite:
 She raised the ill Spirit tye,
 And asked him why he lyed had:
 Of the answer he to her made:
 And he said, that he said sorb all.
 I said thes that the King should sal:
 In the battel, and so did he,
 And falslyed eirding, as men may see,
 And I said thes, that thy sonne should go:
 To Paris: and he did right so:
 Following him like a menyie,

That neber in his lifetime he
 Had sik a penye into leading.
 Now sees thou, I made no leessing.
 The Wife conbided was persey,
 And durst no moze then to him say.
 Thus gats through double understanding,
 That bargan came to sik ending,
 That the one part deceived was.
 Right so fell it upon this case,
 At Jerusalem crowed he,
 Craben into the Burgh to be,
 At the whilk Brough, into the sand,
 He swelt right in his owne land.
 And when he to the death was nêre,
 The folk that at Kildromy were,
 Came with the prisoners they had tane.
 And soone unto the King are gane,
 And for to comfort him they cauld.
 How they the Castel to them yald:
 And how they to his will were brought,
 To do with them what eber him thought.
 Asked what they shuld with them doe:
 Then looked he angerly them to,
 And said girning, gar hang and draw,
 It was great wonder of sik saw:
 That he that to the death was nêre,
 Shuld answer upon sik maner,
 Withoutten meaning of mercie:
 How might he trust on him to crie,
 That footfastle deems all thing:
 To have mercie for his crying
 Of him that through his fellonie,
 Into sik point had no mercy.
 His men his mandament have done,
 And he died thereafter soone,
 And syne was brought to Burying,
 His Sonne syne after him was King.
 How James of Douglas past into Arrane.
 To King Robert again go wec.
 In laughing with his Penye.

Book of King

Lay, till all winter near was gane,
 And of that Fle his meat hes tane.
 James of Douglas was angrie
 That they so long should idle lie:
 And to Sir Robert Boyd said he,
 The poore folk of this Countrie,
 Are charged upon great maner,
 Of us that idle lyes here.
 I have heard say that in Arrane
 In a strong Castel made of stane,
 Are Englishmen that with strong hand,
 Holds the Lordship of that land.
 Goe we bidder, and well may fall,
 Annoy them in some thing wee shal,
 Sir Robert said, I grant theretill,
 To ly here more were little skill:
 Therefore to Arrane passe will we,
 For I know well the Countrie,
 And the Castle also know I.
 We shall come there so pryvily,
 That they shall have no perceyving,
 Nor yet knowledge of our coming,
 And we shal neere imbushed be,
 Where we their coming well may see.
 So shall it on no maner fall,
 But catch them insome wise we shall:
 With that they busked them onane,
 And at the King their leave hes tane,
 And went sone forth upon their way,
 Into Kintyre sone come are they:
 Syne rowed alwayes by the land,
 While that the night was neere at hand,
 When to Arrane they held their way,
 And safely there arrived they.
 And in a Glen their Gallay dreugh,
 And syne it battled well enough.
 Their Takell, aires, and all their Stære,
 They hid all on the same maner:
 And held their way then in the night,

So that ere day was dawning light:
They were enbusht the Castle nere,
Armed upon their best manner:
And though they wet were and weary,
And through long fasting all hungrie,
They thought to hold them all prible,
Untill that they their time might see.
Sir John the Haltings at that tide,
With Knights of full meekle pride,
And with Squyers and Pemanrie,
Having a well great company,
Was in the Castle of Brathwyke:
And oftime when it would him lyke,
He went to hunt with his menyle,
And so the Land abandound hee,
That none durst warne to doe his will,
He was into the Castle still.
The time that James of Dowglas,
So neere hand by enbusht was,
So hapened at that time through chance,
That with bittail, and purbeyance,
And with clæthing and als arming;
The day befoze in the Evening;
The Under Wardane arrived was;
With three Waittes right neere the place,
Where the folke I spake of aire,
Full pribly enbusht were.
Some from the Waittes saw they goe,
Of Englishmen thretty and moe,
Charged all with sundrie things.
Some bare wine, and some armings;
The remanent all charged were,
With things of sundrie maner;
And other sundrie peed them by,
And they were Masters idely.
They that enbusht were them saw,
And then withouten dread or aw,
Their busment on them they brake,
And slew all that they might overtake.
They cryed hiddeously and bie,
And they that dreading were to die;

Right as beasts can raire and cry;
 And they slew them without mercy;
 So that into the samine stead,
 Were near to fourty that were dead.
 When they that in the Castle were,
 Heard the folke so cry and raire,
 They ished forth to the fighting,
 But when the Douglas saw their comming,
 His men to him hee can rely,
 And went to meet them hastily.
 And when they of the Castle saw,
 Him come on them but dread or aw,
 They fled withoutten more debate,
 And they them followed to the pate,
 And slew of them as they in past:
 But they thei zets barred so fast,
 That they at them might do no mair,
 Therefore they left them like one there,
 And turned to the place again,
 Where that the men befoze was slain.
 And when they that within the Baittes,
 Saw them comming, and what gaites
 They had discomfite their Penple,
 In hy they put them to the ley,
 And rowed fast with all their maine,
 But the wind was them againe:
 And so great the Land birst did rise,
 That they might weeld the sea no wise,
 For they durst not come to the Land,
 But held them there so long hobland,
 That of three Baittes drowned two,
 And when Dowglas saw it was so,
 He took the arming and the cleething,
 Wittale, and wine, and other thing,
 That they found there: and held their war,
 Right glad and joyfull of their prey.

¶ On this maner James of Douglas,
 And his Penple through Gods grace,
 Were well relieved with arming,

And with Wittall and als Cleething,
 Syne to a strait they held their way,
 And them full manly governde they;
 While on the tent day that the King;
 With all that were in his leading,
 Arrived were in that Countrie,
 With thretty Gaillates come and thre;
 The King arrived in Arrane,
 And syne to the Land he gane;
 And in a towne took his Harbyle,
 And syne speared full speciallie,
 If any man could tell tithand,
 Of any strangers in that land.
 Yes, said a woman, Sir, per say,
 Of strange men, I can you say,
 That are come into this Countrie,
 And short while syne through their bound;
 They discomfited our Wardane,
 And many of his men have slain,
 And to a stalward place hereby,
 Repaireth all their company.
 Dame, said the King, wilt thou me wis;
 To the place where their repaire is,
 I shall reward thee but la ling:
 For they are all of my dwelling,
 And I right blythly would them see,
 And as I trow so would they me.
 Yes, Sir, said she, I will blythly
 Goe with you and your company,
 While that I shew you their repaire:
 That is enough my sister fair,
 Now goe we forward, said the King,
 Then went they forth but more letting;
 Following her. And she them led,
 While at the last she shew the steed:
 To the King in a woodie Glen:
 And said, Sir, yonder I saw the men
 That ye speere after, make ludging,
 Here trow I, is their reparing:
 The King then blew his borne in by,

And

And gart the men that were him by,
 Hold them still in priuie,
 And syne again his hoine blew he :
 James of Dowglas heard him blow,
 And well the blast soon can be know,
 And said, surely you is the King,
 I ken him well by his blowing.
 The third time therewith als he blew,
 And then Sir Robert Boyd him knew;
 And said, you is the King but deed,
 So we will forth to him good speed,
 Then went they to the King in by,
 And to him inclined courteously,
 And blythly welcommed them the King;
 That was ioyfull of their meeting,
 And kissed them, and spired syne
 How had they farne in their buntine ?
 And they him told all but leessing:
 Syne loved they GOD of their meeting,
 Then with the King to his barby
 They went, both blyth and ioyfully.

How the King sent his man to spy in
 Carrik who were to him frendly.

THE King upon the other day,
 To his priuie men can say;
 We know all well, and well may see,
 How ye are out of your Countrie
 Banisht through Englishmens might,
 And that which ours should be with right,
 Through their mastrie they occupy,
 And would also without merce,
 If they had might, destroy us all;
 But GOD forbid, that it should fall
 To us as they make menassing,
 Then were there no recobering,
 And manheed bids us that we
 To procure vengeance bustle be:
 For ye may see we haue three things,
 That makes us admonishings,

For to be worthy, wise, and wight,
And to annoy them at our might,
One is our liues safetie:
That could in no wise sated be.
If they had us at their likeing,
The other that makes us egging
Is, that they our possession,
Holds with strength against reason:
The third is the joy that we abide.
If that it happens, (as well may tide)
That we have victorie and masterie,
To overcome all their felonie.
Therefore we should our hearts raise,
So that no mischief should us abase;
And shapе alwayes to that ending,
That bears in it mense and loving:
And therefore Lordings if that ye see,
Among you, that it speedfull be;
I will send a man in Carrik
To spie and speare how the Kinrik
Is led: and who is friend or fa.
And gif he sees we land may ta:
One Turneberyse-nuke he may
Make a fire on a certain day,
To make takning to us, that we
May there arthe in safetie:
And if he sees we may not sa,
Looke on no wise the fire he ma.
So may we thereof have witting
Of our passage, and our dwelling.
To this speech all assented are,
And there the King withouten mare,
Told one that was to him pryble,
And bozne was of Carrik Countrie:
And charged him on life and maire;
As ye heard he devised a tre,
And set him certain day to ma,
The fire, gif he saw it were sa,
That they had possibilitie,
To maintaine were in that Countrie.

And

And he that was right well in will;
 His Lords parring to fulfil,
 As he that worthie was and leele,
 And could his secret well conceele,
 Said, he was bound into all thing,
 For to fulfil his commanding,
 And said he should do so wisely,
 That no reproue should after lie.
 Syne at the King his leaue he tane,
 And forth upon his way is gane.

Now goes the Messenger his way,
 That hight Cuthbert (as I heard say)
 In Carrik soon arrived he:
 And passed through all the Countrie;
 But he found few therein persey,
 That good would of his Master say.
 For feill of them durst not for dread,
 And other some right into deed,
 Were faes to the Noble King,
 That rewed syne their barganing,
 Both hie and low the land was then,
 All occupied with Englishmen:
 That despised attour all thing,
 Robert the Bruce the doughty King.
 Carrik was giben then whollie
 To Sir Henrie the Lord Percie.
 What into Turnberys Castle then,
 Was well neere with three hundred men,
 And danted so all haille the Land,
 That all to him were obeyand.
 This Cuthbert saw his fellony,
 And saw the folke so battelle,
 Be worthen English, both rich and poore,
 That he to none durst him discover:
 But thought to leaue the fire unmade,
 Syne to his Master wend but bade:
 All that conuyne to him to tel,
 That was so angry, and so fell.

Of the fire the King saw burning.

The King that into Arrane lay
 When that commin was the day,
 That he set to his Messenger,
 As I to you devised aire,
 After the fire he looked fast,
 And soone as the smoke was past,
 He thought well that he saw a fire,
 By Turnebere burning faire and fyre,
 And to his men he couth it shaw,
 Ilike thought well that they it saw,
 Then with blyth heart the folk can cry,
 God King, speed you deliverly,
 So that we soone in the Evening,
 Arrive withoutten perceyving.
 I grant (said he) now make you yare,
 God further us into our fare:
 Then in short time men might them see,
 Shot all their Gallayes to the sea,
 And bare to sea, both Aire and Star:
 And other things that needful were,
 And as the King upon the land,
 Was ganging up and down bydand,
 His menyle till they ready were:
 His hostes came right to him there,
 And when that she him hallded had,
 A pryble speak she to him made:
 And said, take good keep to my saw,
 For ere ye passe, I shal you shaw,
 Of your Fortune a great partle,
 And attour all ching especially,
 A wittering here I shal you ma;
 What end that your purpos shal ta.
 For in this land is none truely,
 What things to come so well as I.
 We passe now forth in your voyage,
 To venge the harme and the outrage,
 That English men hes to you done,
 But ye wat not what kin Fortune,
 We mon dre in your weraying,
 But wit ye well without lasing,

That

That fra ye haue now taken Land,
 There shall no might no: strength of hand
 Bar you passe out of that Cēuntrie,
 While all to you abondounde bee.
 Within short time yee shall bee King,
 And haue the Land at your lpyking,
 And ouercome your foes al,
 But fell annoyas feele yee shall,
 O: that your purpose end haue tane:
 But yee shall them owerd:be ilkane.
 And that yee trow this slykerly,
 My two sonnes with you shall I
 Send to tak part of your trauale,
 For I wot well, they shall not faile,
 To be rewarded well at right,
 When ye are raised to your hight.

¶ The King that heard all her carping,
 Thanked her in meekle thing;
 For she comforted him some deill,
 And hee trowed not all well
 Her speech: For he had great ferly,
 How he should wit it slykerly,
 As it was wonderful perfar.
 How any mans science may
 Know things that are to come,
 Determinatly, either all o: some,
 But if that he inspired were,
 Of him that all things evermaire
 Sees, in his own p:esence,
 As it were ay in his p:esence;
 As was David and Jeremy,
 Samuell, Joseph, and Esay,
 That through his holy grace could tell
 Feill things that afterwarde befell,
 But these p:ophets so thin are solone,
 That none in eard may now be knowne:
 But feill folke are so curious,
 And so wit things so cobetous,
 That they trow through their great Clergy
 O: else through their devylrie,

Of thir twaine maners makes finding,
Of things to come to have knowing.
Ane of them is Astrologie,
Wherethrough Clerks that are wittie,
May know Coniunction of Planets,
And whidder that their course them sets,
In soft Sieges, or in angrie,
And of the Heaben all bailitie,
How that the dispositioun,
Works upon things here downe?
On Regions or in Climates,
That all where worketh not all gaites?
Yet may they faile the truth to say,
In things that them happen may.
For whether that man inclined bee,
To vertue or iniquitie,
He may right well refraine his will,
Either through vertue or through skill,
And to the Contrare turn it all,
As hath been many time seen fall,
That men kindlie to ill giuen,
Through their great wit away have dyben
Their ill, and worthen of renowne,
Magre the Constellatioun
As Aristotle, if as men reads,
He had followed his kindly deeds;
He had beene false and covetous,
But his wit made him vertuous,
And syne that men may on this wise,
Work against the course that is
Principall cause of their deeming,
Wee thinke they deeme no certaine thing.
Necromancie another is,
That kens men on sundrie wise:
Through stalwart Coniuration;
And als through Exortation
To gar Sprites to them appeare,
And giue them answer on seir maner,
As whylum did the Witchoness,
That when Saul abased was

Of the Philittimes power and might;
 Raised through her meekle sight.
 Samuels Spzeit als tite,
 And in his stead the evill spzeit
 That gave right graitch answere her to,
 But of her selfe right nought wist she,
 And man is into breeding ay,
 Of things that he hes heard say,
 Namely that are to come, while the
 know of the end the certaintie;
 And sen they are in sik wening,
 Withoutten certen witting:
 We think, who sayes, he knowes things
 To come, he makes great gabings.
 But, whidder she that told the King,
 How his purpose should have ending,
 Weind or wist it utterlie,
 It fell after all hallelie,
 As she said, for syne King was he,
 And reigned into tree pouste.

Of the Kings Hansaling in Carrik at his
 first arriving

This was in Ver when Winter tide
 With his blasts hideous to bide,
 Was overdriven: and birds small,
 As Turtle and the Pightingale,
 Began right sweetlie, for to sing,
 And for to make their solacing.
 Sweet notes and sounds seere,
 And melodies pleasant to hear,
 And trees begouth breaking to ma
 Burgeons and blyth blowmes alwa,
 To win the hewing of their head,
 That wicked Winter hath them made,
 And all gerlle begouth to spring.
 In that sweet time the Noble King,
 With his flore and a few menyle,
 Four hunder I crow they might be,
 Went to the sea out of Atrane,

a little before the Euen was gane,
 They rowed fast with all their might,
 While that upon them fell the night,
 That worst mirke on great maner:
 So that they wist not where they were;
 For they no needle had nor stane,
 But rowed alwayes south in ane,
 Steering alwayes upon the fire,
 That they saw burning light and shire
 It was but adventour them led,
 And they in short time so them sped,
 That at the fire arribed they,
 And went to land but more delay:
 And Cuthbert that hath seene the fire,
 Was full of anger and of ire,
 For he durst not doe it away
 And he was also doubting ay,
 That his Lord should passe to the sea,
 Therefore their comming waited he.
 And met them at their arribing:
 He was right sone brought to the King:
 That speered at him how he had done.
 And he with soe heart told him sone,
 How there was none there well willand:
 But all were foes, that ever he fand,
 And that Sir Henry the Percy
 With nere three hunder in companie,
 Was in the Castle their beside:
 Filled full of despite and pride,
 But more then two partes of his rout,
 Were harbed in the townes about:
 And despises you more, Sir King,
 Then men may despise any thing,
 Then said the King in full great ire,
 Traitor why made thou then the fire;
 O Sir, (he said) so God me see,
 The fire was never made through me;
 For ere this night I wist it nought:
 But fra I wist it, well I thought,
 That ye, and whollie your Menprie,

In by should put you to the sea,
 For thy come I to mete you here,
 To tell perills that may appeare.
 The King was at his speech angry,
 And asked his priue men him by,
 What that they thought was best to doe.
 Sir Edward answered first thereto,
 His brother that was so hardie:
 And said, I say you likerlie,
 There sall no perill that may be,
 Driue me againe unto the sea.
 Mine adventure her take will I,
 Whether it be easeful or angrie,
 Brother (he said) sen ye wil sa,
 It is god we the samine ta,
 Disease, or ease, or paine, or play,
 After as GOD will us purbay:
 And sen men sayes, that the Percy
 Mine heritage will occupy:
 And his Monye so neere us lies,
 That us despises many wayes,
 So we benge some of the despitte,
 And that may we habe done full tyte:
 For they lie traittillie but dreading
 Of us, or of our here coming:
 And though we sleeping slay them all,
 Reprobe us therefore no man shall:
 For werrayour no force should ma
 Whether he might overcome his fa
 Through strength, or great subtiltie;
 But at good faith ay holden be.
 When this was said they went their way,
 And to the towne sone comen are they,
 So priuillie but nois making,
 That none perceibed their coming,
 They skailed throughe the coun in hie,
 And broke up doores sturdellie:
 And slew all that they might obertake,
 And they that no defense might make,
 Full piteouslie can raire and crie.

R
 and the
 s they
 to beng
 that th
 with
 that th
 except
 that es
 and wh
 in the
 heard
 and so
 and ful
 But of
 that he
 in sik
 while
 and the
 the not
 the
 all batt
 and dwo
 sith har
 right t
 petolit
 the
 arrive
 a while
 to see
 and he
 But no
 inclin
 But
 led th
 that c
 But a
 that
 in Co
 Of his
 oped

And they slew them without mercie,
 As they that were in full great will,
 To venge the anger and the ill
 That they & theirs to them had wrought:
 With so felloun a wil them sought,
 That they slew them up & berilkone,
 Except Makdowell him alone;
 That escaped through mækle flight,
 And through the mirkenes of thenight.
 In the Castle the Lord Percie
 Heard well the noise and the crie.
 And so did the men with him were,
 And full infrainly got their getre:
 But of them none was so hardie,
 That he durst isse forth to crie.
 In sik affray batte they that night,
 While on the mozne that day was light,
 And then ceased into par tie.
 The noise, the slaughter, and the crie.
 The King gart then departed bee.
 All hail the spratch to his Penrie,
 And dwelt there syne dayes thre,
 With hantell to these folke gabe he:
 Right in the first beginning,
 Betwylings at his Incomming.
 When that the King and his folke were
 Arrived, as I could you aire,
 A while in Carrik leinded hee,
 To see who friend or foe would bee,
 And he found little tenderesse,
 But not for thy the people was
 Inclined to him in party:
 But Englishmen so angerlike,
 Led them with danger and with aw,
 That they no, friendship durst him shaw:
 But a Ladie of that Countrie,
 That was to him in neere degree,
 In Cosinage, was wonder blyth
 Of his arriving, and als swythly
 Hoped her to him in full great hy,

With fourtie men in companie,
 And betought all unto the King,
 To helpe him in his warraping.
 And he receibed them in daintie,
 And her ful greatly thanked he,
 And speered tithings of the Queen;
 And of his freinds all bedene,
 That he had left in that Countrie:
 When that he put him to the sea,
 And she him told sighing full saire,
 How that his brother taken were
 In the Castle of Kildromy,
 And syne destroyed villanously.
 And the Erle of Athol also,
 And how the Queen and others moe,
 That his partie were holdand,
 Were tane and led into England,
 Were put into felloun prysoun,
 And how good Christall of Setoun
 Was slain: greeting: He told the King,
 That was so sorowfull of that tithing.
 And said when he had thought a thraw,
 The words that I shal to you shaw,
 Alace, he said, for love of me,
 And for their meikle leele lawte;
 They Noble men; and they worthie,
 Are destroyed so villanously:
 But if I live in liege poultie
 Their death right soon shal venged be,
 Yea, whether the King of England,
 Thought that the Kynrike of Scotland
 Was all too little for him and me,
 Therefore I will it mine all be.
 But of good Christall of Setoun,
 That was so worthie of renowne,
 That he should die were great pittie.
 Where any worship might preud be.

The King thus sighing made his moan
 And the Ladie her leave hes tane;
 And syne went home to her winning.

And feill spes comfort thre the King,
 Both with silber and with meate,
 As thre in the land might get,
 And hee oft rpyted the land,
 And made all his that ever he fand,
 And syne he drew him to the hight,
 To stint better his foes might
 In that tyme was the Lord Percie,
 With a full simple companie:
 In Turneberise Castle yet lping,
 For the King Robert sore dredding,
 That hee durst not lsh forth to fare
 Fra thine to the Castle of Airc.
 That was then full of Englishmen,
 But lay lurking as in a Den
 While the men of Northumberland
 Should come armed with streng hand,
 And conduct him to his Countrie.
 For to them send his Post hath hee,
 And they in by assembled then,
 Passing attour a thousand men:
 And asked counsell them amang,
 Whether that they should dwell or gang:
 But they were stonisht wonder faire,
 So far in Scotland for to fare,
 For a Knight Sir Gawter de Lile,
 Said it was too great perill,
 So nere these Souldiers to goe:
 His spech discomforted them so,
 That they had left all the boypage.
 Here not a Knight of great courage,
 That Sir Roger of Saint John hight,
 That them comforted with his might
 And lik words can to them say,
 That they together held their way
 To Turnebury where the Percy,
 Ap on, and went with them in by,
 In England his owne Castle till,
 Without distroublance or moze ill.
 Now in England is the Percy,

Where I trow he a while shall ly,
 Or that hee shape him for to fare,
 To weitray Carrik any mare:
 For hee wist that he had no right:
 And als hee dzed the Kings might,
 That in Carrik was dwelland,
 In the most strengths of that Land.

¶ Where James of Dowglas on a day
 Came to the King, and can him say,
 Sir, with your leabe I would gee see
 How that they doe in my Countrie,
 And how my men demained are,
 For it annoyes mee wonder sare,
 That the Cliffurde so peaceably,
 Brookes and holds the Seneschory,
 That should be mine with all kin right;
 But while I live, if I have might,
 To load a Peaman or a swane,
 Hee shall not brooke it but bargaine
 The King said, Certes, I cannot see,
 How that pee yet may liker bee,
 Into that Countrie for to fare,
 While Englishmen so mightie are:
 And thou wats not who is thy friend.
 Hee said, Sir, needlesse I will wend,
 And take the aventure God will gibe,
 Whether it bee to die or live.
 The King said, Sen that thou wilt so
 And lik a yarning bes to goe:
 Thou shalt passe forth with my blessing
 And if thee happens any thing,
 That annoyous or skatthfull bee,
 I pray thee speed thee sone to mee:
 Take wee together what evermay fall.
 I great, hee said; and therewithall
 He louted and his leabe bes tane,
 And is toward the Countrie gane.

The first winning of the Castle of Dowglas

Now takes James his borage,
 Toward Dowglas his heritage.

With two men withouten ma,
 This was a simple floze to ta,
 Castle o' Land of weere to win,
 But fast he yarned to begin,
 To bring his purpose to ending:
 And god helptes in beginning:
 For god beginning and hardy,
 If it be followed withtillie,
 May gar ofe spes unliklie thing,
 Come to right good and fair ending.
 So did he hers: for he was wise,
 And saw he might not on no wise
 Wearie his foe with even might:
 Therefore he thought to worke with sight,
 In Dowglasdaill his own Countrie,
 Upon an evening entred he,
 And then a man winned thereby,
 That was of friends right mighty,
 And rich of mony and of Caell,
 And had been to his father lell:
 And to himself in his youth head,
 Had done many a thankfull deed.
 Thomas Dickson was his name persay;
 To him he send, and can him pray,
 That he would come allanerly
 For to speake with him prytillie,
 And but danger to him he gae:
 But when he told him what he was,
 He grat for joy and for pittie,
 And him right to his house had he:
 Where in a chamber prytillie:
 He held him and his companie:
 That none of him had perceiuing,
 And meat, and drink, and other thing.
 That might them ease; they had plentie,
 So wrought they with their subtiltie,
 That all the leele men of the land,
 That with his father were dwelland,
 This good man gart come one and one;
 And make him manrent everilkone.

And he himselfe first homage made.
 Dowglas in heart great gladnesse had;
 That the good men of his Countrie,
 Should this wise to him bounden be,
 He speered the conueene of the land,
 And who the Castle had in hand?
 And they him told all hattlelie,
 And spke among them pryvillie.
 They ordainde that he still should be,
 In hidbles and in pryvity,
 Till Palmesunday that was neere hand;
 The thirde day after followand.
 For then the folke of that Countrie,
 Assembled at the Mark would be:
 And they that in the Castle were,
 Should als be there their Palms to bear.
 As folke that had no dreed of ill:
 For they thought all was at their will,
 Then should he come with his two men,
 Before that folk should not him ken.
 He should a mantle have old and bare,
 And a flatle, as he a Tasker were.
 Under the mantle not for thy,
 He should be armed pryvily:
 And when the men of his Countrie
 That should all boun before him be,
 His Ensenye might heare him crye,
 Then should they all enforeedly,
 Right in the mids of the Mark assaill,
 The Englishmen with hard battaill
 So that none might escape them fra,
 For there throug throwed they to ta.
 The Castle: that beside was neere:
 And when this that I tell you here.
 This devised and undertane.
 Ilkone home to his house is gane:
 And hel; this speake in pryvillie
 Till the day of their assemble.

How

How
With

T
 And th
 I shod
 And w
 Excep
 James
 And a
 And sp
 But e
 One o
 I hom
 To ch
 That
 Wlter
 D:ew
 Kuche
 And o
 But c
 Wlth
 And t
 But t
 Held
 Wlth
 But, t
 That
 Had c
 And b
 But p
 That
 His n
 That
 Then
 That
 The t
 The l
 So th

How Dowglas in Sanct brydes Kirk
With the Englishmen can wirke.

The folke upon the Palmesunday.
Went to Saint Brydes Kirk there way;
And they that in the Castle were,
Shed out both lesse and maike,
And went their Palmes for to bear,
Except a Cooke and a Porter.
James of Dowglas, of their coming
And what they were had good witting;
And sped him to the Kirk in hye:
But ere he came so hastily.
One of his men cried Dowglas, Dowglas
Thomas Dikson that nearest was,
To them that were of the Castell
That were then Inwith the Chancell.
When they the Dowglas so hard crye,
Drew out his sword and fellounlye
Rushed among them to and fro,
And on other withouten mo.
But they in hye were lest lyand,
With that Dowglas came nere at hand,
And they enforced on them the cry?
But they the Chancell sturdelye
Held and them defended well.
Whyle of their men were slain some dell.
But, the Dowglas so well him bare
That all the men that with him were,
Had comfort of his well doing.
And he himself spared nothing:
But proved so his forse in fight.
That throughe his worship and his might,
His men so haenely helped then.
That they the Chancell on them wan
Then dang they on so sturdelye.
That in short time men might see lie:
The two part dead: or then sleand,
The leafe were sealed soone in hand:
So that of threttie liued: one,

But they were slaine ilkane oʒ tane.
 James of Dowglas when this was done,
 The prisoners has tane full soone,
 And with them of his companie;
 Toward the Castle went in hie:
 Oʒ onle noise of cry should rise,
 And foʒ he would them soone supprise:
 That in the Castle leaved were,
 They were but two withoutten mare,
 Fife oʒ six befoze send he,
 That fand all open the entrie,
 And entred, and the Porter toke,
 Right at the zet, and syne the Cooke.
 With that the Dowglas came to the zet
 And entred in without debaite,
 And found the meat all ready graithed,
 With boozds set and claiths laide.
 The zets then hee gart them spare,
 And sat at meat at all laissair.
 Syne all the goods turled they,
 That they thought light to beare away,
 Silver, treasure, and als cleetbing,
 And namele weapons and all arming,
 Wittaille that might not tourse bee,
 On this maner destroyed hee,
 All the Wittail outtaken sale,
 As wheat and flour, and meale and malle
 In the wine Cellar gart hee bring.
 And syne all on the Floze down ling.
 And the prisoners that he had tane,
 Right therein gart he hide ilkane,
 Syne of the Tunnes the heads out Drake
 A fowll melie there gart he make.
 Foʒ Meale and Malt, Bzead and Wine,
 An together in a melline:
 That was unsecmly foʒ to see.
 Therefore the men of that Countrie,
 Called it the Dowglas Labnatre,
 And will hee called this many peer.
 Then toke he Salt as I heard tell,

And de
 And sy
 And is
 To his
 If hee
 He tho
 And the
 Foʒ he
 And als
 In Cast
 When a
 Wittail
 Oʒ elis
 And foʒ
 He choo
 Where
 And so
 In the
 And flai
 The Do
 Gart in
 That m
 That pa
 Them t
 Into hid
 And gar
 While c
 And him
 While o
 And som
 In hidd
 So dzed
 That he
 Foʒ the
 As M
 But tge
 Of this
 Came to
 That fo
 And ma

And dead horse, and forded the Wall,
 And spene burnt all outtaken stone,
 And is forth with his menyie gone
 To his reset: for he trowed well,
 If hee had holden the Castle,
 He should had been assieged raitch:
 And that though, him to make skaith:
 For he none hope had of rescuing,
 And als it was right perillous thing,
 In Castell assieged for to bee,
 When a thing wants of thir thre,
 Attail, or meat with arming,
 Or ells good hope of rescuing.
 And for hee dyed thir things should fallie,
 He choosed forward to travaile,
 Where he might at his larges bee,
 And so dydes forth his destinie:
 In this wise was the Castle tane,
 And slaine that were therein ilkane:
 The Dowglas spene all his menyie
 Gart in seir places parted be,
 That men should witte where they were,
 That yed ay parted here and there,
 Them that were wounded gart hee ly,
 Into biddles all pryily,
 And gart good Leeches to them bring;
 While that they were into leeching:
 And himself with a few menyie,
 While one, while two, and whiles thre,
 And somtyme he himself alone,
 In biddles through the Land is gone.
 So dyed he Englishmens might,
 That he durst not well come in sight;
 For they that time were all worldand;
 As Masters and Lords over all the Land;
 But their tithings were shalled come,
 Of this deed he Dowglas had done.
 Came to the Cliffurdes eare in by,
 That for his counsel was by.
 And morned his men that were slain:

And

And syne he bes to purpouse tane,
 To big the Castle up againe.
 Therefore as man of mækle mane
 He assembled a great compante,
 And syne to Dowglassse went in by;
 And bigged up the Castle swyth,
 And made it right stalwart and styt;
 And put therein Wittalle and Pen.
 And ane of the Thuriwals then.
 He left behind him the Captain.
 And syne to England went againe.

How one man and his sonnes twa;
 Undertooke King Robert to sla,

Isto Carrik yet was the King.
 With a full simple gaddering,
 Hee past not two hundreth men,
 But yet Sir Edward his brother then
 In Galloway was neere hand by.
 With him another compante.
 They held the strengths of the Land,
 For they durst not yet take on hand,
 To ryde ober all the Land plainlie,
 For of Walange Sir Aymery,
 Was unto EDINBURGH land;
 And als was wardane of the Land,
 And had the same in governing
 And when he heard of the coming,
 Of King Robert and his Penple,
 Into Carrik and how that hee,
 Had slaine of the Perlies men,
 His counsel hee assembled then.
 And with Consent of his counsaill,
 He sent to Aire hit to assaile,
 Sir Ingrame Umfravile that was hardie.
 And with him a great compante,
 And when Sir Ingrame come was there,
 Him thought not speedful for to fare
 For to assaile him in the night,
 Therefore he thought to work with sight.
 And

R
 And lay
 While
 Di Car
 And als
 As any
 Was
 As hee
 And wo
 Night
 For w
 Where
 For the
 That
 They
 When
 There
 His ne
 But
 For
 But
 That
 That
 And
 For
 After
 And
 Sir
 Treas
 That
 With
 And
 Of
 Wel
 To
 Et
 And
 And
 In
 Cha

And lay still in the Castell than,
 While he gat speering of a man
 Of Carrick that was lie and wight,
 And als a man of meikle might)
 As any man of that Countrie,
 Was to King Robert most prible,
 As hee that was his Abbe man nere,
 And when hee would without danger,
 Might to the Kings presence goe,
 For whilke man and his Sonnes two,
 Were winning still in that Countrie,
 For they would not perceived bee.
 That they were speciall to the King,
 They made him many time warning,
 When that they might his cunsell see,
 Therefore in them assayed hee,
 His name I cannot tell per say,
 But I have oft heard soth men say,
 Forsooth that his ane eye was out,
 But hee so sturdie was and stout,
 That he was the most doughty man,
 That into Carrick was living than,
 And when Sir Ingrame gat witting,
 Forsooth this was no lasing.
 After him in hy hee sent.
 And he came at his commandement.
 Sir Ingrame that was lie and wise,
 Treated with him on lik a wise,
 That he ma^e a baker undertaking,
 With treasoun for to buy the King:
 And he should have for his service,
 Off he fulfilled this devise)
 Well fourtie pounds worth of lands,
 To him and all his aires liband.

The treasoun this is undertane,
 And he home to his house is gane:
 And waited opportunity,
 To fill his iniquity.
 In great perill then was the King,
 That of this treasoun wist nothing:

For he, that he trowed most of ane,
 His dead hes fully undertane.
 None may betraise ritar then he
 That man incrowes into lawete.
 The King in him traisted: for thy,
 He had fulfilled his fellony,
 Were not the King through Gods grace,
 Got warning how his purpose was:
 And how, and for how meekle land,
 He toke his slaughter upon hand.
 I wote not who the warning made:
 But in all time such hap he had:
 That when men coupe him to betraise,
 He got witting thereof allwayes:
 And many a time as I heard say,
 Throug women that him ished ay:
 That would tell all that they might heare,
 And so may fall that it did here,
 But howsoeuer it fell pardie,
 I trowe he shall the warrer be.
 Yet not for thy the Traitor ay,
 Had in his thought both night and day:
 How he might best bring to ending,
 His treasonable undertaking.
 Til he bethought him at the last:
 And in his mind can vmbecast,
 That the King had in custome ay,
 For to rise airis ebery day:
 And passe well far from his Denyie:
 When he would passe to the Pryvie,
 And seeke a covert him alone,
 And at the most had with him one,
 There thought he with his sonnes twa,
 For to supprise the King, and sla:
 And syne wend to the Wood their way:
 But yet of purpose failyed they.
 And for this cause they came all thre,
 Into the covert that was pryvie:
 Whereto the King was wont to ga:
 His pryvie needs for to ma.

The
 And
 Hat
 And
 We
 For
 To
 But
 His
 And
 For
 Sth
 We
 A ch
 And
 Cob
 Not
 He
 For
 Ma
 I ha
 Th
 And
 He
 Aga
 The
 Pon
 Wh
 I ha
 Cib
 Wh
 Stan
 If cl
 Tho
 And
 And
 He
 For
 The
 The

There hid they them till his comming,
And the King airly in the morning
Raisē, when that his liking was,
And right toward the Cobert gaes :
Where lping where the Traitors thrē,
For to do there his privitye.
To treasoun then he took no heed :
But he was wont where ever he yed,
His sword about his halse to beare :
And that availde him greatly there ;
For had not GOD all things wellband :
His helpe set in his owne hand,
He had been dead withoutten dread :
A chamber Page then with him yed ;
And so withoutten fellowes mo,
Toward the Cobert can he go.
Now but GOD help the Noble King,
He is nere brought to his ending.
For that Cobert that he yed till,
Was on the other side of the hill ;
That none of his men might him see :
Whitherward went his Page and he.
And when he comen was in the Shaw,
He saw the thrē comming on raw,
Against him ful sturdie,
Then to his boy he said, in hie,
None men will slay us, if they may.
What weapons hast thou ? ah Sir, persey
I have a bow, but and a wyre.
Give me them sinertly, he said,, ah Sir,
What will ye then that I shall do ?
Stand on far, and behold us to.
If thou me sees abone to be,
Thou shalt have weapons great plentie ;
And if I die, withdraw thee sone ;
And with the sword withoutten bone,
He took the bow out of his hand,
For the Traitors were near command.
The Father had a sword but matre ;
The other both sword and handaxe bare :
The

The third a sword had, and a speare
 The King perceived by there affere,
 That all was sooth, men to him told,
 Traidour (he said) thou bes me sold:
 Come thou no further but hold thee there,
 I will thou come no further mare.
 Ah Sir be think you then said he.
 How neere that I should to you be.
 Who should come neerer you then I?
 The King said I will sickerly.
 At this time that thou come not neere,
 Thou may say, what thou wilt on feere;
 But he with false wordes fleecing,
 With his two sonnes was neere coming
 When the King saw he would not let,
 But as came on with fleeching falsset,
 He takes the wyre and lets it flee,
 And hit the ffather right on the eye:
 While that it in the hearnes ran,
 And backward down fell right than,
 The brother that the hand are bare,
 That saw his father felled there.
 A gird right to the King came make,
 And with the axe can him overtake,
 But he that had his sword on hight,
 Bought him six routes it ran down right,
 That he the head to harnes clabe,
 And dead down to the erd him drabe,
 The other brother that the spear bare,
 Saw his brother was fallen there
 With the spear as an angrie man,
 In a race to the King he ran
 But the King that him dyed some thing,
 Wladed the spear at the coming:
 And with a wilke the head off strake,
 And ere the other had coming to take,
 His sword the King six swake him gabe,
 That he his head to the bearns clabe
 He rushed down of blood all red:
 And when the King saw they were dead,

All thre lyng, he wipes his brand,
 And sayd, Our Lord mot loved be,
 That granted you might and poustie,
 To sell the fellony and the pryde,
 Of thir thre in so little tye.
 The King said, So our Lord me se
 They had been worthe men all thre,
 Had they nobben ful of treasoun,
 But that made their confusioun.

The King is went to his ludging,
 And of this deed came some sithing :
 To Sir Ingrame of Umfrawile,
 That thought his subtiltie, and gyle,
 Had all failtyed in that place,
 Therefore he so annoyd was,
 That he again to Lochmabane,
 To Sir Aymer his way is gane
 And to him told all hails the case,
 But he thereof soze wondred hes;
 How any man so suddenly,
 Might do so great a Chevalry,
 As do the King, that him allane,
 Vengeance of the thre Traitors hes tne;
 And said, now many men well pardie
 Wit that it is all certaintie;
 That are ay helpes the hardy men,
 As by this deed we may well ken,
 Were he not so outrageous hardy,
 He had not so unabasedly,
 And so smertly done his abantage,
 I do ead that his great basalage,
 And his great trabel bring to end;
 The thing that men full little wend.
 His speaking made they of the King,
 That they withoutten sojourning,
 Travelde in Carrick Leere & there,
 His men from him so skiled were,
 To purchase their necessite.
 And als the Countie is to see,

That

That they left with him not a tittle,
 And when the Gallowayes wiske surellie;
 That he was with so few Menpie,
 They made a priuie assemblee,
 Of well two hunder men and ma:
 And a stoth-Hound can with them ta.
 For they thought him for to surprize:
 And if hee fled in any wise,
 To follow him with Hounds so,
 That he should no wise passe them fro:
 They shupe them in an Evening,
 To surprize suddenly the King.
 And to him held they straight the way:
 But he that had his Matches ay,
 On like side: of their comming,
 Long ere they came had sure witting;
 And how feill folke that they might be,
 Therefore he thought with his Menpie;
 To withdrau him out of that place,
 For the night nere hand fallen was,
 And for the Night he thought that they,
 Should not haue sight to hold the way;
 That he were past with his Menpie,
 And as he thought, right so did he,
 And went him downe to a Parace,
 On a Water that running was;
 And in a Boge he found a place
 Was strait, & wel two Bow-draught was,
 From that water they passed had,
 Hee said, here may we make abade;
 And rest you all a while, and lye.
 I will goe wait all priuie,
 If I heare ought of their comming;
 And if I heare of any thing.
 I shall gare warne you, so that yee,
 At your advantage ay shall bee.

How

How hee discomfitt him allane,
Two hunder, and slew fiftene certaine.

The King now takes his gate to go,
And with him took he servants two,
And Sir Gilbert de la Hay lest he
There, for to rest with his Menzie.
To the Water he came in by,
And harken ed full tentfully,
If he might heare of their comming;
But yet then might he heare nothing,
Endlang the water then yeed he:
On either side great quantitie,
And saw the braes high standing,
The Water how through styke rinning:
And fand no Ford that men might passe,
But where himself overpassed was;
And so strait was the upcoming,
That two men might scarce thogh it thzing
For on no maner might guide them so,
That they together long might goe.
And when he long time had been there;
He hearkned and heard as horsemen were
And Hounds whistilling upon feer,
That ay he thought came neere and neere,
He stood still for to hearken maire:
And ay the longer he stood there,
He heard it neere and neere command;
But he thought he would still yet stand,
While that he heard more takinning,
Then for a Hounds whistilling,
He would not waken his Menple.
Therefore he would abide and see,
What folke they were: and whether they
Wold toward him the right way:
By past another gait far by,
The Moone wes shining right cleavely:
So long he stood that he might hear,
The noise of them that comen were,
Then his two men in by sent he,

To waken and warn his Menye,
 And they are swyth their wayes gone;
 And he left stil there him alone,
 And so long stood he barkenand,
 While that he saw come at his hand;
 The haill rout in full great by,
 Then he bethought him hastely,
 If he held toward his Menye,
 That ere he might repalced be:
 They should be past the sworde ilkane,
 And then behobed to chosse him ane
 Of these two: outher flee, or die,
 But his heart that was stout and hie,
 Counseld him alone to bide:
 And keepe them at the fowdes side,
 And defend well the upcoming,
 Sen he was garnisht with arming.
 That he their arrowes should not breed,
 And if he were of great manheede:
 He might astoney them ilkane,
 Sen they could come but ane and ane;
 He did right as his heart him bade:
 For manheed strength and courage he had
 When he so stoutlie him allane,
 For litle strength of earth hes tane
 To fecht with two hunder or moe,
 Therewith he to the fowd can goe:
 And they upon the other party,
 That saw him stand, allanerlie,
 Chancing in the Water rade,
 For of him litle doubt they had,
 And came to him in full great by:
 Hee smote the first so rigorously;
 With his sword that sharplie share,
 While he down to the erd him bare,
 The leabe came one in a ran down:
 But his horse that was borne downe,
 Cumbred them the upgang to ca,
 And when the King saw it was sa,
 He stiked the horse and he can sing.

And

And
 The
 And
 Me
 An
 The
 The
 The
 For
 The
 The
 As
 The
 And
 The
 He
 Bu
 The
 The
 In l
 So l
 Dic
 So l
 Wig
 Ab d
 And
 Add
 I w
 The
 And
 I be
 One
 Exar
 And
 E

And syne fell in the upcomming,
 The labe with that came with a shout,
 And he that stalward was and stout,
 Met them right stoutly at the bry,
 And so good payment can them ma,
 That sive some in the sword he slew.
 The labe then some deill them withdrew,
 That dyed his strakes wonder fair:
 For he in nothing them forbare.
 Then said one, Certes we are to blame:
 What shal we say when we come hame,
 When one man feghts against us all,
 When saw men ever sli folly fall,
 As us, if we it thus gate leabe?
 With that all haik a shout they gabe,
 And cryed: on him, he may not last,
 With that they pressed on him so fast,
 That had he not the better beene,
 He had been dead withoutten weene,
 But he so great defence can make:
 That where he hit with even strake,
 There might nothing against him stand,
 In little space he left lyand
 So fell that the upgang was then,
 Ditted with slain horse, and men.
 So that his foes for that stopping.
 Might not come to the upcomming.
 Ah dear GOD who had been by,
 And sene how he so hardely,
 Addressed him against them all:
 I wate well that they should him call,
 The best that lived in his day:
 And if that I the sooth would say,
 I heard never in no time gone,
 One stint so moute him allone.

Example how Tydens slew forty nine men,
 And the Lievetenant thold shame & pain:

E Men like when that Eteocles
 F ra his brother Polynices,

Was sent to Thebes in message,
 To aske whollie the heritage
 Of Thebes, to hold it for a yere;
 Two twinnes of one father they were,
 They strave, for either King would be,
 But the Barnage of that Countrie,
 Gave them assent on that maner,
 That the one should be King one yere,
 And the other with his Denye
 Should not be found in that Countrie
 While the first brother reigning were
 Sync should the other reigne one yere :
 And then the first should leave the land,
 While that the other were reignand
 Thus ay one yere should reigne the one,
 The other one yere, when that were gone.
 To aske holding of this assent,
 Was Tydeus to Thebes sent:
 And so spake for Polynices
 That of Thebes, Etocles
 Had his constable with him ta
 Men armed wel and so forth ga;
 To meet Tydeus in the way,
 And sla him but longer delay.
 The Constable his way is gane.
 And nine and fourtie bes with him tane;
 So that he with them made fistle;
 Into the Evening prillie
 They set a bushment in the way,
 Where that Tydeus behodd to ga
 Betwixt an hie Craig and the Sea;
 And he, that of their Habittie
 Mist nothing, his way bes tane,
 And toward Grece againe is gane.
 And as he rode into the night,
 So saw hee with the Moones light
 Shining of shields great plentie,
 And had wonder what it might be.
 With that all hail they gave a crye;
 And he that heard so suddenlie

Sib
 But
 His
 For
 All
 Tha
 And
 The
 And
 And
 And
 Ther
 And
 Strp
 And
 But
 With
 Up to
 With
 Deter
 While
 And f
 Were
 Tyer
 And t
 And o
 As be
 He wo
 There
 While
 A grea
 That
 Was l
 And m
 He tur
 And ei
 And so
 That c
 Then
 But on

Sik noife; some deill affrayed was;
But in thort tyme he to him tæes
His spereis full hardelle;
For his genile heart and worthie,
Assured him into that need:
That with spurres he strake the Steed,
And rushed in among them all.
The first he met he gart him fall,
And syne his sword he swapped out,
And raught about him monie a rout;
And slew sepryme well soone oʒ ma,
Then under him his horse he flæ:
And he fel: but he smertlis talle,
Stryking about him rowme maïs.
And slew of them a quantitie,
But wounded wonder so: e was he.
With that a little rod he fand,
Up toward the craig stryking and:
Hither he went in full great bie;
Defending him right doughtelle:
While in the craig he clam some deill,
And found a place inclosed well:
Where none but one might him assail,
There stood he, and gave them battaille.
And they assailtyed him ilk one:
And oft spyes when that he slew one,
As he downe to the etre did dyppe:
He would bears downe well foure oʒ fyve,
There stood he, and defended so,
While he had slaine the halfe and mo,
A great stone then by him saw he:
That throug the great mawite,
Was lowsed readie for to fall.
And when he saw them comming all,
He tumbled downe on them the stane,
And eight men therewith hath he slaine,
And so assoneped the remnand,
That they were nere all reterand
Then would he prisson hold no mair
But on them ran with sword all bairre:

And

And hewed and flew with all his maine;
 While he had nyne and fourtie slaine,
 The constable spene can he ta,
 And gart him sweare that he should ga:
 To King Eteocles, and tel,
 The adventures that them besel:

Tydeus bare him right doughtely,
 That overcame him all ane fiftie,
 Pe that this reads, sudge ye,
 Whether that more should praised be)
 The King that with his abisement
 Undertook ilk hardement?
 As to stynt him alone but feare,
 The folk that ful two hundreth were,
 O Tydens that suddenly
 Fra they had raised on him the cry,
 Through hardement that they had tane,
 Upon fiftie men all him allane?
 They did their dede both in the night,
 And faught both in the Moones light,
 But the King he discomfit ma,
 And Tydens the ma can aa.
 Now deeme ye whidder more lobing
 Should Tydeus have o the doughtie King.

In this manner as I have told,
 The King that stark was stout and bold
 Was seghting on the fwordes sive,
 Gibing and taking routes red:
 While he such martyrdome had made,
 That he the fword all stopped had:
 That none of them might to him tyde,
 Then thought they lolly for to byde,
 And battelle the slight can ta,
 And went homeward where they came fra,
 Then the Kings men with the cry.
 Wakened and full frapedlie,
 Came for to seeke their Lord the King,
 The Galloway men heard their comming,
 They fled, and durst no longer byde,
 The Kings men dreading sore that tyde,

For their King full speedilte,
 Came to the fowde: and syne in by
 Thy found the King sitting allane,
 And had his Balnet off tane,
 To take the aire: for he was heat,
 Then spered they at him his state:
 And he told them all baill the cace,
 And how that he assailed was.
 And how that GOD him helped so,
 That he escaped baill them fro:
 Then looked they how feill were dead:
 And they found lying in that stead,
 Fifteene that was slain with his hand,
 Then loved they fast God all well and,
 That they their Lord fand baill and feir,
 And said they would in no manner
 Dread their foes sen their Chiftane
 Was of sik heart and of sik mane:
 That for them so had undertane,
 With so feill folk to fecht allane.

Sik words spake they of the King,
 And of his hie undertaking,
 They ferlied and yarned him to see,
 That wont was oft with him to be,
 How worship is a perfite thing,
 Worship makes men to have loving,
 If it be followed worthele,
 But pryse, and worship not for thee,
 Is hard to win but great trawell:
 Oft to defend, and oft assaile,
 And to be in their deeds wise,
 Barres men of worship win the pryse.
 There may no man have wor: hheed,
 But he have wit to steere the deede:
 And see what is to leaue o: ta,
 Worship extremities hes twa:
 The harderment the forrest is,
 And the other is Colwardise,
 And they are baith to forsake.

Ycole hardement all will overtake:
 Aswell things to leave as ta.
 But Cowardise does nathing sa:
 But utterly forsaketh all.
 And that were wonder so: to fall,
 Were not wanting of discretioun:
 For thy bes worship fitt remain,
 That it is mid betwixt the twa:
 And taketh that it will unta:
 And leaves that is to leave. For it
 Wes sa great garnishing with wit,
 That it all perills well can see:
 And all advantage that may be,
 It wald to hardement hald hally,
 With thy away were the foly,
 For hardement with foly is,
 Bot hardement that melled is,
 With wit, is worship ay, pardie:
 For but wit worship cannot be,

This Noble King that we of read,
 Melled all time wit with manheed,
 That may men by his mellie see,
 His wit shawde him the strait entrie
 Of the fford, and the ishing allwa,
 That him thought it was hard to ta,
 Upon him that was so worthy,
 Therefore his hardement hastily
 Thought well it might be undertane:
 Sen at ones him might assaile but ane,
 Thus hardines gobernd with wit,
 That he in all time together knit,
 Gatt him of worship winne the prise,
 And oft overcome his enemies.

How James of Dowglas with a train
 Slew Thriswaile, and his men of main

THE King in Carrik dwelt then
 His men assembled, taft him til
 That in the land were travelling,
 When they of this deed heard tything,

Then thought they well with him to ta,
 Their hap that ilk defence can ma.
 But yet then James of Dowglas,
 In Dowglauld aile dwelling was:
 Or els well neere hand thereby,
 In hidples some deil privity.
 For he wald see his governing,
 That had the Castle in keeping:
 And gart make many seopardie,
 To see gif he wald ishe blythly.
 When he perceibed wel, that he
 Wuld ishe blythly with his Menyle;
 He made a gabbering privity.
 Of them that were of his party:
 That were sa fell, that they durst fight
 With Thriswaile, and all his hail might
 Of them that in the Castell were,
 He shupe in ane night for to fare
 To Sandylands, and neere thereby,
 He him enbushid privity:
 And sent a few a traine to ma,
 That sone in the morning can ta
 Cattel, that were the Castell by;
 And syne withdrew them hastily
 Toward them that enbushid were.
 Then Thriswaile withoutten maire
 Gart arme his men withoutten bare,
 And ished with all the men he had:
 And followed fast after the ky.
 He was armed at point cleanly,
 Outtaken that his head was bare.
 Then with the men that with him were;
 The Cattell followed he good speed,
 Right as a man that had no dread,
 While that he of them gate a sight,
 Then pricked they with all their might:
 Following them out of array:
 They sped them fleeing while, that they
 The bushment by some deill were past:
 And Thriswaile chased them right fast.

And then they that embushed were,
 Rushed on them battell lesse and maiere;
 And raised suddenly the cry.
 And they that saw so suddenly,
 That folke came egerly pickand
 Betwixt them, and their warrand:
 Then were they in full great effray:
 And for they were out of array,
 Somsof them fled and some abade,
 And Dowglas that there with him had,
 A great Menye, full egerly
 Assailtyed, and skailled them hastily.
 And in short time them cumbred sa,
 That well neere nane escaped them fra
 Thriswaill that was their capitane,
 Was there into the Bargane slaine;
 And of his men the maist party,
 The lave fled full effrayedly,
 Dowglas Menye fast can chase:
 And the flectes their wayes gaes,
 To the Castell in full great hy:
 The forrest entred speedily:
 But the chalers sped them so fast:
 That they overtoke some at the last
 And them without mercie can sla,
 And when they off the Castle stwa
 Saw them sla of their men them by:
 They closed the zets hastily,
 And in hy to the walls ran.
 James of Dowglas Menye then
 Seazed well hastily in hand,
 All that they about the Castle fand:
 To their resset syne went their way.
 Thus Thriswaile ished to that essay.
 When Thriswaile upon this manere
 Had ished, as I tell you herre:
 James of Dowglas and his men
 Rushed them altogidder then,
 And went their way toward the King
 In great hy for they heard tything,

R
 That o
 With a
 Battell
 With a
 Assem
 That b
 In Cum
 Hider
 And w
 And w
 How t
 For co
 With
 A Mo
 Then
 Thoug
 The
 And g
 The
 And o
 Assem
 Of no
 Of E
 Aud t
 John
 That
 With
 A flo
 So ge
 And l
 As a
 And a
 That
 He fo
 So t
 Thro
 For
 That
 But
 I hea

That of Wallance Sir Aymery
 With a full great Chebair,
 Baith of English and of Scottishmen,
 With great fellony were ready then
 Assembled for to seeke the King,
 That was that time with his gaddering,
 In Cumnok where it straitest was
 Hidder went James of Dowglas.
 And was right welcome to the King,
 And when he tauld had that tything,
 How that Sir Aymer was command:
 For to hunt him out of the land,
 With hound and horne, right as he were
 A Wolfe, or els a theffes feere,
 Then said the King it may well fall,
 Though he come and his power all,
 We shall abide in this Countrie.
 And gif he comes, we shall him see.
 The King then spake on this maner,
 And of Wallance then Sir Aymer
 Assembled a great company;
 Of noble men, and right worthy;
 Of England and of Louthiane;
 And he bes also with him tane
 John of Lorne and all his might;
 That had of worthy men and wight;
 With him aught hunder, and ma,
 A scotthound had he there alwa
 So good, that change wald for nothing,
 And some men sayes yet, that the King
 As a trater him nourisht had,
 And ay sa meekle of hi m made
 That his a wone hands wald him feede,
 He followed him where ever he yeed:
 So that the Hound him loved sa,
 Throug him he thought the King to ta:
 For he wist that he loved him sa,
 That he wald passe na wayes him fra:
 But how that John of Lorne him had,
 I heard neber na mention made;

But men said, it was certaine thing,
 That he had him in his leading.
 And through him thought the King t
 For he wist he loved him sa,
 That fra that he might anes saele
 The King's Sene, he wist right well,
 That he wald change it for nothing.
 This John of Lorne hated the King,
 For Sir John Cumyng his Gmes sake,
 Might be him outhen sla or take,
 He wald not prlse his life a fra:
 But if he vengeance might of him ta.
 How Sir Aymer and John of Lorne
 Chased the King with Hound and horn
This Wardane then Sir Aymery
 With John of Lorne in company:
 And other of great renown allwa:
 Sir Thomas Randell was one of tha,
 Came in Cumnok to saeke the King,
 That was well war of their coming:
 And was up in the strengths then,
 And with him well thre hundred men.
 His brother that time with him was,
 And als Sir James of Dowglas.
 Sir Aymers rout there they saw,
 That held the Plaines and the Law,
 And in baill battell was arraped,
 The King that na supposing had,
 That they were ma than he saw there:
 To them, and nouthir els wwere
 Wadeps: and wrought unwittingly,
 For John of Lorne full craftely
 Behind thought to suppress the King
 Therefore with all his gaddering,
 About a hill he held his way,
 And held him into Couert ay,
 While he sa nere came to the King,
 Ere he perceibed his coming,
 That he was at his hand well nere,
 The other Dist, and Sir Aymer,

Pleased upon the other party,
 The King was in great jeopardy,
 That was on either side beset
 With faes, that to sla him chet.
 And the least parte of the twa,
 Was starker far than he and ma.
 And when he saw them please him to,
 He thought in by what was to do.
 He said, Lordings, we have na might,
 At this time for to stand in fight,
 Therefore depart we us in thre,
 So shall we not all satlyed be:
 And in thre parts hald on our way,
 Soone to his Menye can be say,
 Betwixt them into privitye,
 In what stede their repaire should be.
 With that their gate all are they gane:
 And in thre parts their way have tane,
 John of Lorne came to the place,
 Wherefra the King departed was.
 And in his trace the Hound hes set,
 That then withoutten langer let,
 Held even the way after the King,
 Right as he had of him knowing.
 And left the other parties twa,
 As he na kepe wald to them ta.
 And when the King saw his coming,
 Efter his rout into a ling:
 He thought they knew that it was he,
 Therefore he said to his Menye,
 Yet then in thre depart you soone,
 And they did sa withoutten bone:
 And held their wayes in thre parties,
 The Hound did there sa great paitresse,
 That he held ay without changing,
 Efter the rout where was the King.

And when the King hes seene them sa
 All in ane rout after him ga
 The way, and followed not his men:
 He had a great perceiving then,

That they knew him, for they in by
 He bade his men right hastily
 Skail, and ilk man bald his way
 Right by him: and sa did they:
 By themselves, and fundy gates are gane;
 And the King has with him tane
 A Foster-brother withouten ma:
 And cogitoder held their gate they twa;
 The Hound alway followed the King,
 And changed not for na parting:
 But ay followed the Kings trace
 But wabering, as he passed was.
 And when that John of Lorne saw
 That Hound so fast efter him draw
 And followed fast after them two:
 He knew the King was one of tha,
 And bade five of his company,
 That were right wight men and hardy;
 And als of foot the speediest were,
 That they might finde among them there:
 Run after him and him oberta:
 And let him na wise scape you fra:
 And fra they have hard his bidding,
 They held there way after the King:
 And followed him sa speedely,
 That they well sone can him overby.

How the King saw the five men,
 Thar John of Lorn sent to him then

The King that saw them comming near,
 Was annoyed in great maner,
 For he thought gif they were hardy,
 They might him crabel, and tary.
 And bald him stik sa tarland,
 While the remnand were at hand.
 But had he dyed but anerly,
 They five I crow full skkerly
 He should not have full meekle dyeds
 And to his fellow as he pced,
 He said, thir five are fast command,

They

They are well neere now at our hand.
 Say: is there any helpe in thee?
 For we shall soone assailed be
 Yea Sir (he said) all that I may.
 Thou sayes well, said the King persey:
 I see them comming to us neere,
 I will na farther, but right heere
 Abide while I am into aynd,
 And see what force that they will saynd.
 The King then stood full sturdely:
 And the five men in full great by,
 Came with great shote and manassing.
 And three of them went to the King:
 And to his man the other two
 With swords in hand can stoutly ga.
 The King met them that to him sought,
 And to the first ilk rout he rought,
 That Care and Cheeks down to the halle;
 He bare off, and the shoulder als.
 He rushed downe all deffly,
 The two that saw sa suddenly
 Their fellow fall: effrayed were,
 And stert a litle backe rmore.
 The King with that blenked him by,
 And saw the two men sturdely,
 Against his men ilk mellie ma.
 With that he left his own two;
 And to them that faught with his man,
 A loupe right lightly made he than:
 And smote the head quite off the ane,
 To his awn two syne is he gane,
 That came on him right sturdely:
 He met the first sa egerly,
 That with the sword that sharply share
 The arme he fra the body bare,
 What strakes they gabe I cannot tell;
 But to the King so saire befell
 That throughe he travel had an paine,
 He of his feases soure has be a sin.
 His Foster brother efter soone,

The fift was out of his dayes doone,
 And when the King saw that all fife
 Was on this wise brought out of life,
 To his fellow can he say:
 Thou has helped right wel per say.
 It likes you to say la (quoth he)
 But over great part to you toke ye,
 Ye slew foure of the fife alane.
 The King said, as the glee is gane,
 Better than thou I might it do:
 For I had maiore leasure thereto.
 The two fellows that delt with thee,
 When they me saw assembled with thee,
 Of me right na kin doubt they had:
 For they weind I was straitly stad.
 And for thy that they dyed me nought,
 For them more than thou I moght.
 But let us thanke God of his grace,
 That fra our faes us delivered hes:
 With that the King looked him by,
 And saw of Lorne the Company,
 Wel neare with their sloothhound comming
 Then to a Wood that was neere hand,
 He went: with his fellow on by,
 God save them for his great mercy.

How the King scaped from his faes
 And how the sloothhound slaine was

The King toward the Wood is gane,
 Wearie for sweit, and will of wane.
 Into the Wood soon entred he,
 And held down towards abakle,
 Where through the Wood a matter ran
 Hidder in great by went he than,
 And begouth for to rest him there:
 And said, he might no further fare.
 His man said, Sir, that might not ber
 Byde ye ought lang ye shall soone see
 Fife hunder yarning you to sla,
 And that is many against us two.

And sen we may not deal with might :
Allemon help that we may with flight,
The King said, sen that thou wilt swa,
So forth, and I shall with thee ga;
But I have heard oft times say,
That who englang a Water ay,
Should waid a bow-draught, he should gar
Both the flookhound and his leader
Lyne the Sent that men gart them ca,
Prove we if it will now do swa,
For were yon devilish Hound away,
I reck not all the labe per say.
As he deviled, sa have they one,
And entred in the water soone
And held down ennglang in their way,
And lyne unto the land yead they:
And held their way as they did aire.
And Iohn of Lorne with great effeere,
Came with his rout right to the place
Where that his five men slain was:
He inceded them when he them saw:
And after said, in a little thraw,
That he should soon revenge their dead :
But otherwise the gaming yeed:
There wald he make no mair dwelling,
But forth in by followed the King:
Right to the Burne they passed were,
But the flookhound made flinting there:
And wabered lang time to and fra, I
That he no certain gate could ga.
While at the last that Iohn of Lorne
Perceibed the Hound the Sent had forne :
And said, we have clint this travaile,
To passe farther may not abaille.
For the Wood is halch lang and wise,
And he is far forth by this ride.
Therefore is good we turne again,
And waffe na mair travell in vaine.
With that relped he his Hound,
And his way to the Wood took he.

Thus

Thus escaped the noble king :
 But some men sayes, his escaping;
 Upon another manner fell :
 Then through the waiding, as they tell;
 That the King a good Archer had.
 And when he saw his Lord sa stand:
 That he was left so anery,
 He ran on fode alwayes him by,
 While he into the Wood was gane,
 Then said he to himself allane :
 That he right there a rest wald ma,
 To look if he the Hound might sla;
 For if the Hound might last on live,
 He wist, right well that they might dize,
 The Kings trace while they him ta:
 And for he wist well t hey wald him sla,
 And he would his Lord succow,
 He put his life in a ventour:
 And late into a bush heekand,
 While that he Hound came to his hand,
 And with an arrow soon him slew;
 And to the Wood syne him with dize.
 But whether his escaping fell,
 As I coulde first, or I now tell:
 I wat not, but without lesing,
 At that Burne escaped the King.

What maner that the thieves three
 Made to the King sight lawtie.

The King is forth his wayes tane,
 And John of Lorne again is gane
 To Sir Aymer, that fra that chace
 With his people repaired was :
 That sped but little in their chaling.
 And though that they made following
 Full egerly, they woun bot small :
 Their faes were escaped all.
 Then sayes Sir Thomas Randell than
 Chaling, the Kings banner woun:
 Whereverough in England with the King
 He had great pryse, and hie loving. And

When the chosers reled were,
And John of Lorne had met him there:
He told Sir Aymer all the case,
How that the King escaped was:
And how that he his five men slew,
And to the wood syne he him dreyw.
When Sir Aymer heard tell in by,
He saluted him for this serly:
And said, he is greatly to praisse,
I know none living in this dayes:
That at mischief can helpe him sa,
I trow he shall be hard to fa,
And he were bodin evenlie.
On this wise spake Sir Aymerie
And the good King held forth his way
Betwixt him and his man, while they
Passed out through the Forrest were:
Then in a Wood they entred are,
That was halfe hie and lang and brad,
And by the hulse they passed had,
They saw on side three men cummand:
Like to light men and waderand,
Swords they had and axes als,
And one of them about his hals,
A make boundin wledder bare,
They met the King and hailed him faire,
The King again them halssing paid:
Asked them, whither they wald?
They said, Robert the Bruce they sought:
To meete with him if that they mought,
Their manrent to him would they ma.
The King said, if that ye will swa,
Hald forth your wayes now with me:
And I shall gat you sone him se.
They perceiued by his speaking,
And his offers, he was the King.
They changid countenance, and late,
And held not in the first estate:
For they were fies to the King.
And thought to come into talking:

And dwell with him while that they sate,
 Their point, and bring him out of dawe,
 They granted to his Speake for thy,
 But the King that was a witty,
 Perceiued well by their habing,
 That they lobed him well nathing.
 He said, fellowes, ye must all three,
 (Farther acquainted while that we be)
 All by your selfe before us ga.
 And on the samine wise we twa,
 Shal follow you behind well nerre.
 Sir (said they) it is na mistere
 To trow into us any ill.
 Paine do I (said he) but I will
 Be ga before us a little waie,
 Better with other knaue while we be.
 We grant (they said) sen ye will sa:
 And forth upon their gate they ga.

The slaying of the thieves three
 And how the King his death was nie.

Thus yeed they while the night was neer
 And then the fornest commed were
 To a waste husband house, and there
 They slew the wedder that they bare:
 And strake fire for to make their meat,
 And asked the King if he wold eat,
 And rest him while the meat were right.
 The King that hungrie was, I right,
 Assented to their speech in by,
 But he said, he wold alanerly
 Betwixt him and his fellow be,
 At a fire, and they all three
 In the end of the house shold ma:
 Another fire, and they did swa.
 They drew them to the house end,
 And half the Wedder to them sent:
 And toey rosted in by their meat,
 And sell right freshly it to eat:
 For the King right lang fasted had,
 And had tull meekle travell made:

Therefor

Therefore he ate ful egerly,
 And when he eaten had hastely,
 He had to sleep so makele will,
 That he might make no let theretil,
 For when the Weines filled are,
 The bodie is heavy evermare,
 And to sleep draweth heavynesse,
 The King that all fortrabelde was,
 To his Foster brother sayes,
 Certes, me behoves to slep need ways.
 Say, may I trust thee me to wake,
 While I a little sleeping take.
 Yes Sir (he said) while I may dree,
 The King then winked a little we,
 And slept, but not right inkerlie,
 And glifned up oft suddenly:
 For he had dread of the thre men,
 That at the other fire were then:
 That they his foes were well he wist,
 Therefore he slept as fowle on twi.
 The King slept but a little than,
 While sik a sleep fell on his man,
 That he might not hold up his eye,
 But fell on sleep, and snozed he.
 Now is the King in great perill:
 For sleep he so a little while,
 He shal be dead withoutten dread,
 For the thre traitours took good heed
 That he on sleep was, and his man,
 In full great hy they gate up than,
 And drew their Swozos ful bastele,
 And went toward the King in hy,
 And sleeping thought him for to sla,
 And his Foster brother alwa.
 To him they yeed a full great pace,
 But in that time through Gods grace,
 The King up blenked suddenly,
 And saw his man sleeping him by:
 And saw coming the Traitours thre,
 Deliberlie on foote hart hee i,

And

And drew his sword, and sone them met;
 And as he peed his foot he set,
 Upon his man right heavilly,
 He wakened, and rose desily,
 For the sleep mastered him sa;
 That ere he gate up, one of the
 That came up for to sla the King,
 Gave him a straike in his rising,
 That he might helpe himself no maiere;
 The King so straitly staid was there,
 That he was never yet so staid:
 Where not the arming that he had,
 He had been dead withoutten weere,
 Yet noughtthelesse on this manner
 GOD helped him so in that bargane,
 That the three traitours hes he slaine,
 Through Gods grace, and his manheede,
 His Foster brother there was dead:
 Then was he wonder well of wane,
 When he saw he was left alane:
 His Foster-brother sore meende he,
 And waried all the other three,
 And syne his way tooke him alone,
 And is toward his tryll then gone:
 The King went forth right wrathfully
 Meenand his man ful tenderly,
 And held his way all him alone,
 And right toward the House is gone;
 Where he set tryll to meet his men,
 It was well neere the night by then,
 He came soone in the house and fand
 The House-wife on the benk stand:
 She asked him sone what he was,
 And whence he came, and whether he goes
 A travelling man, good Dame (said he)
 That travells here through the Countrie:
 She said, all travelling men here
 For ones sake more welcome are.
 The King said, good Dame, what is hee?
 That garras you have sith specialtie

To men that trabels? Sir persey,
 (Quoth the goodwife) I will you say.
 That King Robert the Bruce is he,
 Whilke is right Lord of this Countrie,
 His foes now holds him in chang,
 But I think to see ere it be lang,
 Him Lord and King over all this Land,
 When that no foes shal him withstand,
 Dame, love ye him so well, said he?
 Yea Sir (she said) so GOD me see.
 Dame (he said) see him here thee by:
 For I am he, I say thee sochfastly,
 Ah Sir (she said) and where are gane,
 Your men, that ye are thus allane?
 At this time, Dame, I have na ma,
 (She said) it may no wise be sa,
 I have two Sonnes wight and hardy,
 They shal become your men in bie.
 As she devised, so have they done,
 His sworne men became they sone.
 The goodwife gart him sit and eat:
 But he sat short whyle at the meat,
 When that he heard great stamping,
 About the house, then but leeing:
 They stert up the house for to defend:
 But sone after the King hes kend
 James of Dowglas, then was he blyth
 And bade open the doores swyth:
 And they came in all that they were,
 Sir Edward his brother was there,
 And James also of Dowglas,
 That was escaped fra the chase,
 And with the Kings brother met:
 Synne to tryll that there was set,
 They sped them with their companie,
 That was a hundred and fiftie.
 And when that they have seene the King,
 They were joyfull of that meeting:
 And asked how he escaped was:
 And he them told all baill the cace:
 How the fife men him pressed fast,

And

And how he through the Water pass,
 And how he met the chiebes thre,
 And how he sleeping slaine should be:
 When he wakened through Gods grace,
 And how his Foster brother was
 Slain, he told them hallelie.

Then loved they GOD almightie,
 That there Lord was escaped so.

Then bespake they words to and fro:
 While at the last the King can say,
 Fortune has travelled us fast this day,
 That skailed us so suddenly.

Our foes this night traittillie lie:

For they trow we so skailed are,
 And fled to warrand here and there
 That we shall not thir dayes thre,
 All togidder assembled be.

Therefore this night they shall traittillie,

But Watches take their ease and lie:

And this day they have done despite.

Therefore this night I would them quite:

Therefore who knew their harberie,

And would come on them suddenly

With few Penyle men might them skailth

And yet escape withoutten waith.

Here tranoynted the Noble King,

And to his face made an affraying.

Perfay (quoth James of Dowglas)

As I came hitherward by cace,

I came so neare the harbery,

That I can bring you where they lie:

And would pee speed you, yet ere day

It might well happen that we may

Doe them a greater skailth well soone

Than they us all this day has done:

For they lie skailed as them list.

Then thought they all it was the best

To speed them to them battillie:

And they did so in full great hie,

And came on them in the dawing,
 Right as the day begouth to spring,
 So fell it that a compante
 Into a town had tane harbrie,
 Well fra the Dist a mile, or mair:
 Men said, that they two hunder were,
 There assembled the Noble King:
 And sone after their assembling,
 They that sleeping assaillied were,
 Right bidesusly can cry and reare,
 And other some that heard the cry,
 Ran forth so right effrayedlie:
 That some of them all naked were,
 Flæing to warrand here and there:
 And some their barnesse to them drew,
 And they without mercy them slew,
 And so cruel vengeance can ta,
 That the two part of them and ma,
 Were slain into the samine stead,
 And to their Host the remnand fled.

The Dist then heard the noise and cry:
 And saw their men so wretchedly
 Come naked flæing here and there,
 Some all hali, some wounded sair,
 Into full great a fray they rose,
 And like man to his Baner goes:
 So that the Dist was all on steers
 The King and they that with him were:
 When they on steers the Dist saw so,
 Toward their warrand can they goe,
 And there in sabbity came they.
 And when Sir Aymery heard say,
 How that the King their men had slain,
 And how they were turned againe,
 He said, Now may you cleatly see,
 That noble heart where eber it be,
 Is hard to overcome with Pastrie:
 For where an heart is right woorthy,
 Against Stoutnesse it is ay stout,
 And as I trow there many doubt,

Car it all out discomfite be,
 While body living is in poultie,
 As by this melle may be seen:
 The weind Robert the Bruce had been
 So discomfite, that by good skil,
 He should haue neither heart nor wil,
 Sike seopardie to under ta,
 For he was put at under sa,
 That he was left all him allone,
 And all his men were from him gone,
 And he was so sore travelled,
 To put them off that he assailied:
 That he should haue parned resting,
 More than seghting and travelling,
 But his heart full is of bountie,
 So that it vanquishit may nat bee:

In this wise spake Sir Aymery,
 And when they of his company
 Saw that they travelled had in vaine:
 And how the King their men had slain,
 That at his larges was then tre,
 Them thought it was but picille.
 For to make there longer dwelling,
 Den they might no way annoy the King,
 And then said Sir Aymery:
 That unbethought him hastily:
 That he to Carlile than would ga,
 And there a while sojournney ma:
 And leaue his spyes on the King,
 To know alwayes his contenting;
 And when that he his time might see,
 He thought that with a great Menys,
 He should set on them suddenlie,
 Therefore with all his compante,
 To England he his way bes tane,
 And till man to his House is gane:
 A while to Carlyle went is he,
 And therein thynked for to ber,
 While he his time saw of the King,
 That then with all his gabbering,

Was in Carrik as he was wount,
And woulo wend with his men to hunt.

How the King and his Hounds twa
Three men in the wood can sla,

So happned it upon a day,
He went to Hunt for to assay
What gaming was in that Countrie;
So happned it that day, when he
By a Wood side to a seate is gane,
With his two Hounds him allane.
But he his sword ay with him bare:
He had but short while sitten there,
When he saw from the Wood command,
Thre men with bowes in their hand,
That toward him came speedily,
And he perceibed them in by,
By their effere and their hasting,
That they him loved no kin thing.
He raise up and his Lash drew he,
And let his Hounds gang all: free.
God help to King now for his might:
For but he baith be wise and wight,
He shall be set in mackle preece,
For tha thre men withoutten lies
They were his foes all berely;
And waited him ay busilie,
To see when they might vengeance take
Of him: for Sir John Cumyngs sake.
And they thought then they leasure had,
And sen he him alone was stad,
They thought in by they should him sla,
And if that they might chebich sa,
That they might win the Wood againe:
Fra that they had the good King laine,
His men they thought they should not dread,
In pre toward the King they peed,
And bent their bowes when they were neere
And that he died on great manere
Their arrowes for hee naked was:

That

In by a speech to them hee maist:
 And said, you ought to shame pardie,
 Sen I am one and yee are thre,
 For to shoot at mee upon scere.
 But had you hardiment to come neere,
 And with your swords to essay,
 Kill mee on sllk wise if yee may,
 Yee shall all out maire praised bee.
 Per say, quoth one then of the thre:
 Shall no man say wee doubt thee sa,
 That wee with arrowes shall thee sla,
 With that their bowes away they kest,
 And came on fast but longer frist.
 The King them met full hardelle,
 And smote the first so rigoroullie,
 That hee fell dead downe on the greene,
 And when the Kings Hounds had seene,
 Two men assaillie their Master sa,
 They lay to one, and could him ta
 Right by the necke full sturdely,
 While top ober taile they gart him ly,
 And the King that his sword out had,
 Saw the Hounds sllk succours made,
 Ere he that fallen had might up rise,
 He him assaillied on sllk a wise,
 That he the back strake even in two.
 The third that saw his fello to so
 Without recovering to be slaine,
 ooke to the Wood his gate againe:
 But the King followed speedily,
 And als the Hounds that were him by,
 When they the man saw flee him fra,
 Ran to him soone, and can him ta
 Right by the necke while he him dreugh,
 And the King that was nere anough,
 In his rising a strake him gabe,
 That starke dead to the eird him drabe.
 The Kings Menpie that were nere,
 When that they saw on sllk manner,
 The King assaillied so suddenly,

They sped them toward him in hy,
 And asked how that case befell,
 And he all haitt it can them tell:
 How they assaulyed him all thre.
 Perfay (say they) we may well see
 That it hard to is undertake,
 Wlk mellie with you for to make,
 That so smertlie hes slain thre,
 Withoutten hurt: Perfay (said he)
 I slew but one withoutten ma,
 GOD and mine Hounds hes slaine two,
 Their treason cumbred them perfay,
 For right wight men all thre were they.

When that the King through Gods grace,
 On this maner escaped was,
 He blew his Hozne, and then in hy,
 His good men can to him relp.
 Then homeward busked he him to fare;
 For that day would he hunt no mair:
 In Glentrolle a while he lay,
 And went oft times to hunt and play,
 For to purchase them vennisoun:
 For then the Wetre were in season.
 In all that time Sir Aymery,
 With Noble men in companie,
 Lay in Carlile his time to see.
 And when he heard the certaintie,
 That in Glentrolle was the King,
 And went to hunt and to playing,
 He thought then with his Chevalrie,
 To come upon him suddenlie,
 And from Carlile on nights ride,
 And in Cobert on dales bide:
 And thus gate with his tranoynting,
 He thought for to supprise the King,
 He assembled a great Menpie,
 Of folke of full great Renounie,
 Both of Scots and Englishmen,
 Their way togidder held they then,
 And rade on nights, pryvillie,

While they came to a Wood nere by
Glentrolle: where lodged was the King,
That wist right noght of their comming,
Into great perill now is he.

Foz but GOD through his great bountie
Sabe him he shall be slain oz tane,
Foz they were sir where he was ane.

How the King with a few Menye
Discomfite Sir Aymer in Glentrolle.

When Sir Aymer (as I habe told)
With his men that were stout & bold
Were comming so nere the King that they
Were but a myle fra him of way;
He toke aduilement with his men
One what maner they should doe then:
Foz he said them that the King was
Ludged into so a strait place,
That horsemen might him not assaillie;
And if foot-men gabe him battailie,
He should be hard to win, if he
Wight of their comming wittede.
Therefore I red all priuillie
We send a woman him to spie:
That puzelle shal arrayed be.
She may ask meat foz Charite,
And see their conuen battelle,
Upon what maner that they ly,
And in that while we and our Menye,
Comming out through the Wood may be,
On foot, all armed as we are,
May we do so, that we come there
On them, oz they wit our comming,
We shall finde in them no spynning.
This counsel thought they was the best:
Then send they forth but longer frist,
The woman that should be their spy:
And she her way held forth in by,
Right to the Ludging where was the King,
That had no dread of supprissing,

For in Glentrolle was the King,
 That was nere brought to suppling,
 And unarmed, merrie and blyth,
 The woman hee he sen all stowth,
 He saw her uncouth, and for thy
 He beheld her moze tentibely:
 And by her countenance him thought,
 That for good commen was she nought.
 Then gart he men in by her ta:
 And she that dyed men should ber sta,
 Told them that now sir Aymery,
 With the Clyffurd in company;
 And the flowre of Northumberland;
 Were comming on them at their hand.

When that the King heard that tything,
 He armed him but moze dwelling:
 So did they all that with him were:
 Soone in a fop assembled there.
 I trow they were thre hundreth nere.
 And when they all assembled were,
 The King his banner gart display,
 And set his men in good array.
 But they standen had but a thraue,
 Right at there hand when that they saw
 Their foes throughe the wood cummand,
 Armed on foot, with speare in hand:
 They sped them full enforcedlie,
 The hoise begouth then and the cry:
 For the good King that forrest was
 Stoutlie toward his foes gaes:
 And bynt out of a mans hand,
 That nere beside him was hangand.
 A bow, and a brade arrow als,
 And hit the foremost in the bails
 Whille throppell and welland red in the
 And he down to the erd can go.
 The labe with that made a flinting,
 And then but moze the Peble King.
 Out from his Banner man his Banner;
 And said, upon them: for they are

Discomfist all and with that word,
 He swappd smertly out his sword,
 And on them ran so hardelle,
 That all they of his companie,
 Tooke hardement of his good deed,
 And some that first their wayes yad,
 Again came to the feght in by,
 And met their foes vigorously:
 That all the formest rushed were
 And when they that were backer maie,
 Saw that the formost left their reede,
 they turned all there back and fled
 Out of the Wood they them withdrew.
 The King but few men of them slew,
 For they right soon their gate can goe,
 For it discomforted them so,
 That the King and his men was,
 All armed to defend the place:
 When they weind through their tranopt
 To haue winning without fighting,
 That they estrayed were suddenly,
 And he them sought so angerly,
 That they in full great by againe
 Out of the Wood ran to the Plain:
 For they falsified of their intent
 They were that time so foully bent,
 That fifteen hundred men and ma,
 With a few were rebute shwa:
 That they withdrew them shamefullie,
 Therefore among them suddenlie,
 Rase great debate and great distarce;
 Alkane with other of their mischance.
 The Clifford and Vanis made a melle,
 Where Clifford raught him routes three,
 And either stoe by to parties.
 But Sir Aymer that was ay wise,
 Departed them with wekile pain,
 And went to England home again:
 He wist fra strife raise them among,
 They should not hold togider long,

Without debate of moze melle,
 For thy to England turned he,
 With moze shame than he went off towar,
 When so many of ilk Renoun
 Saw so few men byde the battaile,
 Where they right hardy were to assaile.
 How James of Dowglas discomfit than,
 At Edinbore Philip Mowbray with mony man.

The King, fra Sir Aymer was gane,
 Gathered his Menzie eberlikane
 And leit both Woods and Mountaines,
 And held the straight way to the Plaines,
 For he would fane that end were made
 Of that, that he begunnen had.
 And he wist well he could not bying
 It to good end but travelling,
 To Kyle first went he, and that land,
 He made to him all obeyland,
 And of Cunningham the most party
 He gart peeld to his Senourie.
 In Boothwell then Sir Aymer was,
 That in his heart great anger tae,
 For them of Cuningham and Kyle,
 That were obeylant to his will,
 And had left Englishmens fewtie,
 Whereof fainde raged would he be,
 And sent there Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 With a thousand (as I heard say)
 That armed were in his leading,
 In Kyle, for to weirray the King.
 But James of Dowglas that all tide,
 Had spyed out upon ilke side,
 With of their comming: any that they
 Should hold down Makyrnoks way,
 He took with him all privitye,
 Them that were of his companie,
 That were little withouten ma,
 Syne in a strait place can they ga,
 That is into Makyrnoks way:
 The rather fowd that hecht persay,

And lyeth betwixt, Parralles two,
 Where that none Horse on life may goe,
 On the South halfe where James was,
 As an upgang, and a narrow place.
 And on the North halfe is the way,
 So ill, as it appears this day.
 Dowglas with them he with him had;
 Embush'd him, and there abade.
 He might well farre see their coming,
 But they of him might see nothing.
 They bade in bushment all that night.
 And when the Sun was shining bright,
 They saw the battell come arrayed,
 The Vanguard with Banner displayed,
 And soon after the reimanand,
 They saw well neere behind cummand,
 Then held they them still and prible,
 While the foremost of their Menyle,
 Where entred in the fowde them by,
 Then shout they on them with a cry:
 And with the weapons that sharply shart,
 Some in the fowd they backward bare,
 And some with arrowes were bleded by.
 Six martyrdome on them they made:
 That they can thraue to boyde the place.
 But behind them so stopped was
 The way: that they fast might not flee,
 And that gart of them many die.
 For they no wise might get away,
 But as they came: except that they
 Would through their foes hold their gate.
 But that way thought they all to hate,
 Their foes met them so sturdely,
 And continued the seght so hardelle:
 That they so dreading were, that they,
 The first might flee, fled fast away.
 And when the Reregard saw them so
 Discornite: and their wayes fast goe,
 They fled on far, and held their way,
 But Sir Philip the Mowbray,

That with the forrest ryding was
 That entred was into that place,
 When that he saw how he was stab,
 Through the greit worship that he had.
 With Spurs he strake the Steed of pryse,
 And maugre all his enemies.
 Through the thickest of them he rade,
 And but taking escaped had,
 Where not ane bynt him by the brand,
 But the good steed that would not stand,
 He lanced forth deliveredly,
 But the other so stubborne lie.
 Held, while the belt brist from the brand,
 And sword, and belt left in his hand.
 And he but sword his wayes rade.
 Well outwith them, and there abade,
 Beholding how his Menye fled:
 And how his foes obtaind the Steed:
 That were betwixt him and his men.
 Therefore he toke his wayes then,
 To Kilmarnok and Kilwinnyue,
 And, to Ardrossen after syne:
 And through the Larges him alane,
 To Enderkil the way hes tane,
 Nigh to the Castle that well then,
 Was stuffed all with Englishmen.
 That him receiued, in greit daintie,
 And fra they wist what sort that he
 So far had ridden him alane,
 Through men that were his foes likane,
 They praised him full gretumlie,
 And lobed meekle his Chevalrie,
 Sir Philip thus escaped was:
 And Dowglas, that was in the place,
 Where he sirtle had slaine and ma,
 The labe soule their gate can ga,
 And fled, to Bothwell home agatne:
 Whereof Sir Aymer was not fane:
 When he heard tell on what maner,
 That his Menye discomfist were.

How the King under Lowdon hill,
Discomfitt Sir Aymer his power still.

When to King Robert he it told,
How that the Dowglas that was so bold
Vanquisht so feill with so few Denyie,
Right glade into his heart was he:
And as his men comforted were,
For they thought well both lesse and more
They should the lesse their foes drede,
Seen their purpose so with them yede.
The King then lay into Galtoun,
That is right eben anent Lowdoun:
And to his peace tooke the country,
And when Sir Aymer and his Denyie,
Heard how he roused all the land,
And how that none durst him withstand,
He was into his heart sorie,
And with one of his companie,
He sent him word, and said, if he
Durst him into the Plaines see,
He should on the tenth day of May,
Come under Lowdon hill alway.
And if that he would meet him there:
He said, his worship were the more,
And more he turned to Roblesse,
To meet him in the Plaines hard wayes,
With hard dynts, and eben fighting,
Than for to do into talking.
The King that heard his Messenger,
Had despits on a great maner,
That Sir Aymer spake so proudly:
Therefore he answered angerlie,
And to the Messenger said he,
Say to the Lord, if that I be
In life: he shal mesee that day,
Well near if he dare hold the way!
That he has said: for likerly,
At Lowdon hill meet him shall I.
The Messenger but more abade,
To his Master his wayes rade,

And his answer told him all swyth :
 That was no need to make him blyth,
 For he thought throughe his mekle might
 The King durst appear to fight:
 That throughe the great Chevalry,
 That he should lead his companie,
 He should so overcome the King,
 That there should be no recovering.
 And the King on the other party,
 That was ay wise and right wittie,
 Made for to see, and chooseth the place:
 And saw the hie gate lying was,
 There a fair field both fair and dry,
 But upon the either side thereby,
 Was a great fosse, mekle and broad,
 And fra the way was that men rode,
 A holt draught well on either side,
 But that place thought he all too wide,
 To abode men that hoysed were:
 Therefore thre dykes overthort he shere,
 From both the fosses to the way :
 That were so far from other, that they
 Were den a holt draught or mair,
 So holl, and hie the dykes were.
 That men might not but mekle paine.
 Passe them, though none were them againe:
 But sloppes in the way left he,
 So large and of sike quantitie:
 That fide hundreth might togidder ride
 In at the sloppes fide for fide.
 There thought he battel for to bide,
 And bargane them, for he no dread
 Had, that they should behind assaill;
 For yet on fide give them battaill.
 And before he thought well that he,
 Should from their might defended be,
 Thre deep dykes there gart he ma,
 For if he might not well overta
 To meet them at the first: that he,
 Should have the other at his poustie:

O then the thirde of it fell so,
 That they had past the other two.
 On this wise ordained he:
 And syne assembled his Menye:
 That were six hundred fighting men,
 But Margale that was with him then,
 That were als feill, as he, or ma,
 With all that Menye can be ga:
 The Euen forow the field shoulde be,
 To Lowdon Bog, where that he
 Would abide to see their comming.
 Syne with the men of his leading,
 He thought to speed him, so that he
 Should at the dykes befoze them be.

Sir Aymer on the other partie,
 Gaddered so great Chevalrie:
 That he was well three thousand neere,
 Armed and dight on good manere.
 And as a man of great Roblay,
 He held toward the tryth his way,
 When the set day commen was,
 He sped him fast toward the place,
 That he had named for to fight.
 The Sunne was risen shining bright,
 That blinked on the shields brade,
 In battels two ordainde he had,
 The folke that he had in his leading,
 The King well sone in the morning,
 Saw comming sone the first battell,
 Arraped seemely, and wonder well:
 And at their backe they saw cummand,
 The other battell followand,
 Their Basmets burnisht all were bright,
 Against the Sun lemand of light.
 Their speares, pennons, and their shields,
 With light illuminate all the fields,
 Their best and browdered bright Baners,
 And hoise betwed on seire maners:
 And coat-armours of seire colours:
 And Hawbreeches that were white as flowrs

Mat
 Lo
 I
 Hob
 Wh
 Sla
 And
 Co
 I ha
 Of o
 For
 We
 The
 And
 That
 For
 Cher
 Cher
 At t
 For
 Chin
 If th
 Hade
 For
 In a
 Ther
 Sir
 That
 Now
 And
 Lead
 And
 With
 Well
 Stalk
 But
 Agat
 Ther
 C
 High

ROBERT BRUCE.

139

Made them glittering, that they were like
To Angels bie of heabens kinrlike.

The King said, Lordings, now ye see,
How pone men through their great poultie,
Would if they might fulfill their will,
Sla us and make seinbland theretill,
And sen we know their fellonie,
So we and meete them hardelle,
That the stoutest of their Menple,
Of our meeting abasad be:

For if the foremost egerlie
We met, ye shall see suddenlie,
The hindmost full abased be,
And though they be far, mo than we,
That should abase us little thing,
For when we come to the seghting,
There may meete us no more than we:
Therefore, Lordings, ilkane should be,
Of worship, and of great valour,
For to maintaine here our honour,
Think what worship us abides,
If that we may as well betides,
Have victorie of our foes here:

For there is no man far nor nere,
In all this Land that we them doubt,
Then said they all that stood about,
Sir if GOD will, we shall so doe,

That no reprowe shall ly us to,
Now goe we forth, then said the King,
And he that made of nought all thing,
Leade us, and save us for his might,
And helpe us for to hold out right,
With that they held their way in by,
Well sir hundred in company:

Stalward and stout, worthy and wight;
But they were all too few in light,
Against so fell to stand in flour;
There not their outrageous valour.

Now goes the Noble King his way
Right stoutly into godd array,

As

And

And to the foremost dykes is gane,
 And in the slop the field hes tane,
 The Carage men, and the poverall,
 That were no worth into battaile,
 Behind him leaved he all still,
 Sitting together upon an Hill.
 Sir Aymer the King hes seene,
 With his men that were cant and keen,
 Came to the Plaine down from the Hill,
 As him thought, into full good will,
 For to defend o: then assaillie,
 If any man would come in battaillie,
 Therefore his men comforted be,
 And had them wight and worthie be:
 For if that they might win the King,
 And have victorie of that feighting,
 They should greatly rewarded be,
 And eke greately their Renowme.
 With that they were right nere the King,
 And heard well oft his menassing:
 And gart trumpe up to the assemble,
 With the foremost of his sennyle.
 They imbraced to their shields brade,
 And right syne together rade,
 With heads stouping and speares fraught
 Right to the King their way they raught.
 That met them with so great digour,
 That of the best and most valour,
 What e lard at eird at their meeting,
 Where men might heare sike a breaking
 Of speares: that so crushed were,
 And the wounded so cry and raire,
 That it anoyous was to heare.
 For they that first assembled were
 Forayed, and fought full sturdely.
 The noise begouth then, and the cry
 O mighty God who had there beene!
 And had the Kings worship seene,
 And his brother that was him by,
 That they contained so manfully.

That their good deed and their bountie,
 Gave great comfort to their Menye.
 And how the Dowglas so manfully
 Comforted them that was him by,
 He should well say, they had good will,
 To win honour, and come theretill,
 The Kings men so worthy were,
 That with their speares that sharply share,
 They stiked men, and Steeds baith:
 While red blood ran of wounds raith,
 The Horse that stiked were can sling,
 And rushed the folke in their slinging.
 So that they that formost were,
 Were stiked in shoppes here and there:
 The King that saw them rushed so,
 And saw them relling to and fro,
 Ran upon them so egerly,
 And bang on them so hardely,
 He fell gart of his foes fall.
 The field well neere was covered all,
 Both with Raine Horse, and with men,
 For the good King that followed then,
 With fide hundred with weapons bare,
 That would nothing their foes spare,
 They bang on them so hardely,
 That in short time men might see ly,
 A eird an hundred well and maire,
 The remnant well the weaker were.
 Then they begouth them to withdraue:
 And when they of the Reregard saw,
 Their Vanguard be so discomfite.
 They fled withouten more respice.
 And when Sir Aymer bes seene,
 His men flying all bedeene,
 Witte he well he was full was,
 But he could not admonish so,
 That any for him would turne againe,
 And when he saw he tinte his paine,
 He turned his bridle, and to goe.
 For the good King them pressed so

That some were dead and some were tane;
And all the labe their gate were gane.

The folke fled on this maner
Withoutten rest: and Sir Aymer,
Againe to Bothwell is he gane,
Spennand the skaith that he bes tane;
So shamefullie that he banquishit was;
Then to England in hy he gæs;
Right to the King, and shamefullie,
He gabe up all his Wardanerie:
For neber syne for no kin thing,
But if he come right with the King;
Come he to wære into Scotland,
So heaue took he that in hand,
That the King into set battell;
With few folke like a Doberall,
Banquishit him with a great Monpte;
That were reuound of great bountie;
Sik anger had Sir Aymery:
And King Robert that was worthie,
Abade all still into the place;
While that his men had lest the chace;
Syne with prisoners they had tane,
They are toward their Jannes gane,
Fast lobing GOD of their welfare:
He might haue seene that had beene there;
Folke that right merrie were and glad,
For their victorie: and als they had,
A King so swete and debonaire;
So wise, and of so faire affere,
So blyth, and als so well burdand;
And in battell so stout so stand,
So wise, and also so worthie,
That they had great cause blyth to be:
So were they blyth withoutten doubt;
For tell that winned thereabout,
For they saw the King use them so,
To him their homage can they ma.
Then wote his power more and maiore:
And he thought well that he would fare,

Out ower the Mount with his Menye,
To loke who there his Friend would be,
Into Sir Alexander Fraser.

He traisted: for they Cousings were;
And his brother Simon allwa.

He had great misther of many ma:

For he had foes many ane,
Sir John Cumyng Erie of Buchane,
And Sir John the Mowbray spne:
And Sir David of Brechine.

With all the folke of their leading,

Where foes to the Noble King;
And for he wist they were his faes,
His boyage hitherward he taes.

For he would see what his ending,
They would make of their menasing.

The King busked and made him pare,
Northward with his men to fare.

His brother can be with him ta:

And Sir Gilbert de la Hay allwa.

The Erie of Lennox als was there,

That with the King was ower all where;

Sir Robert Boyde and other mo.

The King can forth his wayes go.

He left James of Dowglas,

With all the folke that with him was.

Behind him, for to loke if he
Might recover his own Countrie.

He put himselfe in sul great perill:

But after in a litle while,

With his great Warship so he wrought,

That to the Kings peace he brought.

The Forrest of Ettrik all hail,

And even so did he Douglassdail,

And Jedburgh Forrest allwa:

And who is well on hand would ta,

To tell his worshippes one and one:

He should on them find many one:

For in his time as men told me.

That was the thing that was he:

And

And had victorie times seven and fiftie,
 He seemed not long time idle to lie:
 By his traddell he had no will,
 He thinks, men should him love of skill.

How James of Dowglas slew Webtoun,
 And wan his Castell, and kelt it downe.

This James when the King was gane,
 All pryncesse his men he tane;
 And went to Dowglasdale againe,
 And pryncesse he made a traine,
 To them that in the Castell were;
 A banquet he made they there,
 And of his men fourtene and ma
 He gart, as they would sekkes ta,
 Filled with gers, and sprie them lay
 Upon their horse, and hold their way,
 Right as they would to Lanerik fare,
 Out with where they embushed were.
 And when they of the Castell saw,
 So fell lades ganging on raw;
 Of that sight were they wonder frye,
 And told it to their Capitano:
 That heght Sir John of Webtoun,
 That was both sturke, stout and felloun;
 Folle also, and couragious,
 And for that he loved paramours,
 He would the far the lightster,
 He gart his men all take their gear;
 And the to get them vittails,
 For it that they had fast did faile.
 They thed all abountantlie,
 And preiked forth so wilfullie,
 To win the lades that they saw passe.
 Till the Dowglas and his men was
 Betwixt them and the Castell,
 The lade men then perceiued wel,
 And they cast downe their lades in hies,
 And their gowres deliuerie,

That belled them, they cast away,
 And in great by their hols bynt they:
 Any start upon them sturdelle,
 And met their foes with a crie.
 They had great wonder when they saw
 Them that were sir lurking full law,
 Come upon them so hardelle,
 They were abased suddenlie,
 And at the Castle would have beene,
 When on the other side they had scene,
 Dowglas breake his Embushement,
 That against them so sturtlie went,
 They wist not what to doe or say,
 Their foes on ather side saw they,
 That strake on them without sparing:
 That they might help their selfe nothing,
 But fled to warrand where they might:
 And they so angerlie them soght,
 That of them all escaped nane,
 Sir John of Webroun there was slain:
 And when he dead was as ye heare,
 They fand into his Awmannsir
 A letter, that to him sent a Ladie,
 That he loved for Drowie,
 That said when he had kept one, yeres
 In weere as worthie Batchelere,
 The aventrous Castell of Dowglas,
 That for to keepe so perilous was:
 Then might he well aske a Ladie,
 His Armour and her Drowie.
 The Letter spake on this maner:
 And when they slain on this wise were:
 Dowglas right to the Castell rade,
 And there so great debate he made:
 That in the Castle entred he:
 I wote not all the certaintie,
 Whether it was through strength or flight:
 For he wrought so with his great might,
 That the Constable, and all the lade,
 That was therein, both man and knave,

He toke and gabe them dispending,
 And sent them home but more griefing;
 To the Cliffurde, in their Countrie:
 And spne so buillte wzoughs be,
 That ye all tumbled downe the wall:
 And destroyed the houses all.
 Spne to the Forrest held his way,
 Where he had many hard assay:
 And many faire pointes of waere befell,
 Who could them all rehearse o: tell,
 He should say that his name should be
 Lasting in full great Renounie.

How over the Month past the King;
 And there fellclike in his passing.

Now will we leaue in the Forrest
 Dowglas, that shall haue little rest,
 While the Countrie disbered be,
 Of Englishmen, and their poultie,
 And turne we to the Noble King,
 That with the folke of his leading,
 Toward the Month has tane his way,
 Right short, into full good array;
 Where Alexander Fraser him met,
 And als his brother that Simon het,
 With all the folke they with him had;
 The King of their comming was glad;
 And cherisht them in all kin thing,
 And they told him of the comming
 Of Sir Cumyng Erle of Buchane,
 That to him helpe, had with him tane,
 Sir John Mowbray, and other ma;
 And Sir David Brechine als wa:
 With all the folke of their leading,
 And pannes more than any thing
 Wengence of you, Sir King, to take,
 For Sir John Cumyng his Emes sake,
 That whilum at Drumfreis was slaine;
 The King said, So our Lord me sane,
 I had great cause him for to sla,
 And sen that they one hand will ge;

Because

Because of him to weere on me,
 I shall abide a while and see,
 On what wise they will prove their might;
 And if it fall that they will fight.
 If they assaile, we shall defend:
 Let fall after what God will send.
 After this speech the King in by,
 Held straight his way to Enrowry:
 And there he took a sicknesse,
 That put him to so hard distress:
 That he forbore both drink and meat:
 His men no Medicine might get,
 That ever might to the King availle;
 His heart all baill begouth to feyle:
 That he might nouthen ride nor goe.
 Then wit ye well his men were woe.
 For none was in that companie,
 That would have beene halfe so soye,
 For to have seene his brother dead:
 Lying befoze them in that stead,
 As they were all for his sicknesse,
 For all their comfort in him was,
 And good Sir Edward the worthie,
 His brother that was so hardie,
 And wise and wight, set mækle paine,
 To comfort them with all his maine.
 And when the Lords that were there,
 Saw that the evil ay mair and mair
 Trabled the King: they thought in by.
 It was not speedfull there to ly,
 For there all plaine was the Countrie,
 And they were but a few Menye.
 To ly but strength into the Plaine;
 Therefore while that their Captaine,
 Were recovered of his mækle ill,
 They thought to wind some strengths till.
 For folke withoutten Captaine,
 But they the better be in paine,
 Shall not be all so good in dæd,
 As they a Lord had them to lead.

That put himself in aventure :
 Put abasing to take the wife
 That God will send : for when that he
 Of his will is and his bounty,
 That he dare put him to essay,
 His folke shal take example ay,
 Of his good dede, and his bounty,
 And one of them shal be worth thre,
 Of them, that wicked Chastane bes,
 His wretchednesse is in them gars,
 That they their manlinesse shal tyme,
 Through wickednesse of his conpyne.
 For when the Lord that them should lead,
 May do nought, but as he were dead;
 From his folke holds his way
 Fleeing : trow ye not that they
 Wincust shal in their hearts be,
 Yes shal they, as I trow pardie :
 But if their hearts be so his,
 They wil not for their worship flee,
 And though some be of his bounty,
 When they the Lord and his penyie
 Sees flee, yet shal they flee a paine :
 For all men flees the dead full faine,
 See what he does, that so foullie,
 Flees thus for his cowardie :
 Both him and his vanquishd be,
 And garres his foes aboue be :
 But he through his great nobilay
 To peril him abandounes ay,
 For to recomfote his penyie,
 Carres them be of his great bountie;
 That many time a unlikely thing
 They bring right well to good ending;
 So did this good King as I of read,
 That through his couragious manhead,
 Comforted his men on his maner :
 That none had radnesse where he were,
 They would not fight while that he was
 Lying in his great siknesse,

There

There
 And to
 And t
 Still
 Ho
 De
 Bu
 And
 That
 He se
 And
 For
 And
 Ther
 And
 And
 Wit
 And
 In h
 To c
 For
 Wla
 This
 Wih
 To c
 Arra
 And
 Wla
 To c
 And
 Ap t
 Ebe
 Tru
 And
 And
 Sto
 And
 The
 Bu

Therefore in Winter they him lay,
 And to the Slenath held their way.
 And thought into that strength to ly,
 Whille passed was his Malady.

How the Kings men with seghting,
 Defended the King in his lying.

But fra the Earle of Buchane
 Was, that they were bidden gane:
 And knew that so sick was the King,
 That men doubted of his recovering,
 He sent after his men in hy,
 And assembled a great company.
 For all his own men were there,
 And als his friends with him were:
 There was Sir John the Mowbray,
 And his brother, as I heard say,
 And als Sir David of Breching
 With fell folke of his leading.
 And when they all assembled were;
 In hy they took their way to fare
 To the Slenath, with all their men,
 For to assaillie the King, that then
 Was lying into his sicknesse.

This was after the Martynesse,
 When snow overhailled all the land.
 To the Slenath they came neere hand;
 Arrayed on their best maner:
 And then the Kings men that were
 Ware of their coming, them apparelled
 To defend if they were assaillied,
 And not for thy, their foes were
 At two for one, or else mair.

The Earles men neere coming were,
 Trumping, and making muskle fare,
 And made knights when they were neere,
 And they that in the Woodkys were,
 Stood in array right kurbelle,
 And thought to bide there hardely
 The coming of their enemies:
 But they would upon no kin wise

The to assaile them in seghting;
 While recovered was the Noble King;
 And if other would them assaile,
 They would defend, baillie quoth baillie.
 And when the Erles companie,
 Saw, that that they wrought so wiselie
 That they there strength shupe to defend,
 Their Archers forth to them yes send,
 To bicker them as men of maine:
 And they sent Archers them again;
 That bickered them so sturbelle,
 That they of the Erles partie,
 Right to their battell driven were,
 Foure dayes on this wise lay they there;
 Bickering them euer ilk day;
 But the Bowmen the war had ay.
 And when the Kings company;
 Saw their foes before them lie,
 That ilk day waxt ma and ma:
 And they were when and stad were sa,
 That they had nothing for to eat:
 But if they travelled it to get,
 Therefore they took counsell in bie,
 That there they would no longer lie:
 But hold their waye where they might get;
 To them, and theirs, vitaille and meat.
 In a litter the King they lay:
 And gratched them upon their way,
 That all their foes might it see.
 Like man busked in their degre;
 To fight, if they assailed were.
 In mid of them the King they bare;
 And yerd about him right worthelie,
 And not full greatly can them bie.
 The Erle, and they that with him were;
 Saw that they busked him to fare:
 And how with so little affray,
 They held forth with the King their way.
 Ready to fight, who would assaile;
 Their hearts then begouth to faile,

And

And
 And
 H
 T
 T
 Rig
 And
 wh
 And
 To
 For
 The
 Into
 The
 And
 Brec
 All
 The
 Of n
 To
 And
 Befo
 A the
 The
 Wab
 The
 Is w
 To l
 Wigh
 And
 He c
 That
 One
 That
 That
 On p
 And
 How
 Dis

And in peace leete them passe away,
 And to their houses home went they.
 How the King discomfist at Enrowry,
 The Erle of Buchane shamefully.

The Erle his way toke to Buchane,
 And Sir Edward the Bruce is gang
 Right to Strabogie with the King:
 And so long made their sojournung,
 While he begouth to recover and ga.
 And syne there wayes can they ta
 To Enrowry straucht againe:

For they would ly into the Plaine
 The Winter season: for bittail,
 Into the Plaine they might not faile.

The Erle wist that they were there,
 And gathered Menple here and there:

Brechine Mowbray, and their men,
 All to the Erle assembled then,

They were a full great companie
 Of men arrayed solemne,

To old Meldrome they held their way:
 And there with their men lodged they.

Before Houle, Eben one night but maire,
 A thousand crowd I well they were:

They lodged them there all the night,
 While on the mozne that day was light,

The Lord of Brechine, Sir Daui,
 Is went toward Enrowry.

To looke if he in any wise,
 Might doe skaith to his enemies,

And to the end of Enrowry,
 He came riding so suddenlie,

That of the Kings men he slew
 One part, and other men withdrew.

That fled their way toward the King:
 That with most part of his gadding,

On yond halfe of the towne were lying,
 And when men told him the tything,

How Sir David had slaine his men.
 His horse in hie he asked then:

And

And bade his men all make them yare,
 In full great hie: for he would fare
 To bargane with his enemies.
 With that he bushed him to rise;
 That was not well recovered then.
 Then said some of his prible men:
 What think ye, Sir, thus gate to fare
 To feght and yet not recovered are?
 Yes, said the King withouten weere,
 Their boast hes made me hail and feere,
 There should no Medicine so soone,
 Have cured me, as they have done.
 Therefore so GOD himselte me see,
 I shal haue them, or then they me.
 And when his men hes heard the King,
 Set him so well for the fighting:
 Of his recobering all blyth they were,
 And made them for the battell yare.

The Noble King and his Menple,
 That might well neere seven hundred be,
 Toward old Meldrome held the way,
 Where the Erle and his Menple lay.
 The discurreours saw them command
 With Baners to the wind waiband;
 And told it to their Lord in hie,
 That gart arm his men battelle,
 And them arrayed for the battell,
 Behind them set they their poveraill,
 And made good semblance for to fight.
 The King came on with mackle might,
 And they abade making great feare,
 While that they neere assembled were,
 But when they saw the Noble King
 Come stontly on without stinting:
 A little on hysle them withdrew,
 And the King that right well knew
 That they were all discomfist neere,
 Wreasted on them with his Banere,
 And they withdrew them maire and maire,
 And when the small folke they had there,

Saw their Lordes withdraw them so
 They turnde their backe, and hault to goe,
 And fled, and skatted heere and there.
 The Lordes that yet togidder were,
 Saw that their small folke were fle
 And saw the King stoutly coming;
 They were like he abased so,
 That they the backe gave to and go,
 A little sound togidder held they,
 And syne like man toke sunnys way,
 Fell never man sith soule mischance,
 For so sturde countenance.
 And when the Kings companie
 Saw that they fled so foullie,
 They chased them with all their maine;
 And some they toke and some they slaine,
 The remanand were fleeing ay,
 Who had best horse, got best away.
 To England fled the Erle of Buchane:
 Sir John Mowbray is with him gane,
 And were rest there with the King:
 But they both short while had resting
 For they died both soon after syne.
 For good Sir David of Breching
 Fled to Brechin, his owne Castell,
 And garnish it both faire and well:
 But the Erle of Atholl Sir Dany
 His sonne, that was in Kildromy,
 Came syne, and him assieged there.
 And he that would hold weere na maist;
 Forbargane with the Noble King;
 Came syne his man with good liking;
 Of the heirship of Buchane,
 And how the Castell of Forfere Was ta ne.
Now goe we to the King againe,
 That of his victorie was fane,
 And gart his men burne all Buchane,
 From end to end and sparadane:
 And beryed them on sith manere,
 That after, that well fittie yere.

When meened the betriship of Buchane,
 The King then to his peace hes tane,
 The North Countrie all battelle
 Obeyed they to his Senyeorie;
 So that by North the Month was name
 But they his men were commen ilkane.
 The Lordshipaye wair matre and matre,
 Edward Angus syne can be fare.
 And thought sone to make his all free;
 That were on Northside the Scots Sea.
 The Castle of Forfare was then,
 Stuffed all with Englishmen:
 But Philip the Frasare of Platane,
 Hes of his friends with him tane,
 And with Ladders pryvile,
 He to the Castle can him by:
 And clambe up over the walls of stane,
 And syne all that he fand hes slaine:
 Syne yald the Castle to the King,
 That made him right faire rewarding,
 And syne he gart break down the wall,
 And forded wall and Castle all.

How the King wan Saint Johnstoun,
 And tumbled all the Towers down.

VWhen that the Castle of Forfare,
 And all stowres down tumbled were,
 Right to the eird, as I have told,
 The King that stout was, stark and bold,
 Thought that he would make all free,
 Upon North halfe the Scots sea.
 To Perth he went with all his rout,
 And unbeset the towne about,
 But unto it hes a siege set,
 But while they might have men: and meat,
 It might not but great pain be tane:
 For all the walls was then of stane.
 And thicke towres and high standing:
 And that time were there in winning,
 The Methwenes and the Olyphands:
 They two the towne had in their hands,

Of Stratherne als the Erle was there:
 But his Sonne and his men were,
 Withouth into the Kings rout,
 There was like day bickering stout,
 And men slain on either partte:
 But the good King that was Wittie
 In all his deedes ever ilkane,
 Saw the walles so sight of stane,
 And saw the fence that they can make
 And that the towne was hard to take.
 With open assault of strength and might.
 Therefore he thought to worke with sight.
 And in all times that he there lay,
 He spied and hely gart assay,
 Where at the dykes it shaldest was:
 While at the last he found a place,
 That they might to the shoulders waite,
 And when he that place founden had,
 He gart his Menye busk ilkane,
 When six Dukes of the siege was gane;
 And cursed their harnesse bataille,
 And left the siege all openly,
 And forth with all his folke can fare,
 As he would doe therent no mare.
 And they that were into the towne,
 When they to fare saw him all bane,
 They shouted him and scoorning made,
 And he forth on his wayes rade,
 As he no will had again to turne,
 For beside them to make sojourn:
 And in aught dayes nought for thy,
 He gart make Ladders pryvely:
 That might suffice to his intent:
 And in a myght night syne he went
 Toward the towne with his Menye:
 And horse and knaves leaved he
 Far from the towne: and syne he tane
 His Ladder: and on foot are gane
 Toward the towne right pryvely:
 They heard no Watches speake nor cry,

For they that were therein may fall,
 As men that dyed nocht, but slept all.
 They had no dread then of the King,
 For they of him heard no tyding,
 All the three dayes before or maire:
 Therefore liker and trair they were:
 And when the King heard them not flee,
 He was right blyth in great manere,
 And his Ladder in hand can ta:
 Example to his men to ma,
 Arraped well in all his geare:
 Shot the dyke and with his speare
 Cast till that he it ower wade,
 But to his throt the water flood.

That time was in his companie
 A Knight of France wight and hardie
 And when he in the water sa
 Saw the King passe, and with him ta
 His Ladder unabaile.
 He saued him for the ferte,
 And said, O Lord, what shal we say,
 Of our Lords of France, that ay
 With good morsels fairkes their panche,
 And will but eat, and bynk, and dance:
 When lik a King and so worthie,
 As this is through his Cheualrie,
 Into sik perill hes him set,
 To win a wretched Gumelet
 With that word to the dyke he ran,
 And ower after the King he wan.
 And when the Kings Menye saw,
 Their Lord the King into a chaw,
 Pass to the dyke, and but more let,
 Their ladders to the wall they set,
 And to climbe up fast pressed they:
 But the good King, as I heard say,
 Was the second yad ower the wal,
 And hadd there whilis his Menye all
 Wlers coming up in full great by:
 Yet then raisse neither noyle nor cry,

But
 That
 Soth
 But
 Lo al
 And c
 And s
 Held-
 So th
 Lo de
 But t
 Put t
 Their
 Di sh
 That
 Their
 The w
 And n
 La bi
 And to
 Syne
 Cate
 The la
 Seaze
 Pen, a
 And o
 Whille
 Of the
 But to
 Had g
 Upon
 That
 For th
 He wi
 In t
 And s
 And w
 He lef
 Lowze
 But he

But sone after they noyle made,
 That of them first perceyving had.
 So that the cry raise throughe the towne:
 But he that with his men was bounne,
 To assaillie to the towne is went,
 And the most part of his men sent,
 And skalled throughe the towne: but he
 Held with himselfe a great Menye,
 So that he might be ap puruayde
 To defend if he were assayde:
 But they that he sent throughe the town
 Put to so great confusioun
 Their foes: that in beds were,
 Or skalled fleeing here and there:
 That ere the sunne raise, they had tane
 Their foes, and discomfist ilkane.
 The Wardanes both therein were tane,
 And Malise of Stratherne was gane
 To his father the Erle Malis,
 And with strength toke him and all his,
 Sprie for his sake the Nobles King
 Gave him his land in governing.
 The labe that ran out throughe the town,
 Seazed to them in great fustoun,
 Men, arming, and merchandise,
 And other good of sundrie wise,
 While they that were both poore and bare,
 Of their goods rich and mightie were:
 But there was fewe laine: for the King
 Had given them in commanding,
 Upon great paine they should flaiane,
 That but great bargane migut be tane:
 For they were kinde to the Countrie
 He wist, and had of them pitie.

In this maner the towne was tane:
 And sprie the Towres everilkane,
 And walles great were tumbled betwene,
 He left nothing about the towne,
 Towre standing nor ston wall,
 But he gart paillets destroy them all,

And prisoners that there toke he:
 He sent where they might keep be:
 And to his peace toke all the land:
 Was none that then durst them withstand,
 On North halfe the Scots sea,
 All obeyed to his Majestie:
 Except the Lord of Lorne, and the
 Of Argyle, that would not with him ga
 He held him ay against the King,
 And hated him attour all thing,
 But yet ere all the gaming ga,
 I trow well that the King shall ta
 Vengeance of his great crueltie;
 And that him soze repent shall be,
 That he the King contraried ay,
 May sell when he it mend not may.

The Kings brother when the towne
 Was taken thus, and dounen doun,
 Sir Edward that was so hardie,
 Toke him with a great companie,
 And toke his gate in Galloway:
 For with his men he would assay,
 If he recover might that land,
 And win it fra Englishmens hand,
 This Sir Edward the Bruce I bight
 Was of his hand a Noble Knight:
 And in blythnesse swet and folie,
 But he was outragious hardie:
 And of so hie undertaking,
 That he had never yet abasing
 Of multitude of men, for thy
 He discomfist commonly
 Monie with where: therefore had he
 Attour his Peeres the Renounie.
 And who rehearse would all his dede,
 Of his worship, and his manheede.
 Men might a meekle Romance make,
 And not for thy I thinke to take
 On hand to say of him some thing:
 But not tend part his travelling,

How S
 Sir Ing

T
 And t
 All cha
 And he
 But th
 Sir In
 Renoun
 That b
 Theref
 Upon a
 Into ca
 Into th
 Of Sa
 Thir c
 And w
 Of Sir
 Shor-r
 They a
 I trow
 But he
 Felde
 With b
 That b
 And Alex
 And the
 Thir b
 Receiv
 And Si
 For to
 Cate S
 But the
 Lay de
 And wh
 Was fa
 And so f
 That it
 Of Bork

How Sir Edward discomfist at Cree,
Sir Ingrame, Umfraile, and Aymerie.

This good Knight that I spake of aye,
With all the folke that with him were;
And into Galloway comen is,
All that he found he makes all his,
And herped greatly all the land.
But then in Galloway was winnand
Sir Ingrame Umfraile that was
Renowned of so great prowess,
That he of worship past the rout:
Therefore he gart ay beare about
Upon an speare a red Bonet,
Into takinning that he was set
Into the hight of Chebalry,
Of Saint John als Sir Aymery,
Whir two the Land had in steering;
And when they heard of the coming
Of Sir Edward that all plainelike
Over-rade the land, then in great hy,
They assembled of their Menye,
Arow twelue hundred they might be:
But he with fewer folke them met,
Beside Cree, and so hard them set,
With hard battell and stalward fight,
That he them put all to the flight:
And slew two hundred well and ma,
And the Chiscanes in hy can ta
Their way to Bothwell for to bee,
Receyved there into sauitie.
And Sir Edward them chased fast,
But to the Castell at the last,
Came Sir Ingrame and Sir Aymery:
But the best of their company
Lay dead behind them in the place,
And when Sir Edward saw the chase
Was faillied, he gart sele the prey,
And so feill Cattell had away,
That it was wonder for to see,
Of Bothwell towne they saw how he

Gart his men with him dr̄ibe the Wyep:
 But no let there till set might they,
 Through his couragious Chevalrie,
 Galloway was stoneyed gretumlie,
 And doubted him for his bountie,
 Some of the men of that Countrie
 Came to his peace and made him alth:
 But Sir Aymer that had the skaith,
 Efter the bargane I tolde of air,
 Rade in England to purchase there,
 Of armed men great compaignie,
 To henge him of the belante,
 That Sir Edward the Noble Knight,
 Him did at Cree into the fight,
 Of gow men he assembled there
 Well sitteene hundred men and mair,
 That was of right great Renounte:
 His may with all the folke toke he:
 And in the Land all pr̄ibillie
 Entred with that Chevalrie:
 Thinking Sir Edward to suppr̄ise,
 If he might upon any wise,
 For he thought he would him assaillie,
 Ere he left into plaine battailie.
 How Sir Edward with fifty,
 Wan fifteen hundred, and Sir Aymer:
Now may ye heare of great ferlie,
 And als of right hie Chevalrie:
 For Sir Edward was in the land
 With all his Menzie right nere hand,
 And in the morning right airtie,
 He heard the Countrie men make cry:
 And had a witting of their coming,
 Then busked he him but delaying,
 And lay on Horse delib̄er lie,
 He had into his rout fiftie,
 All lay on Horse arrayed well,
 His small folke gart he like dell,
 Withdrew them to a frait thereby:
 And he rade forth with his fiftie,

A Knight that then was in his rout,
 Worthie, and wight, stalward and stout,
 Courtes, and faire, and of good fame,
 Sir Alane Cathkart is his name,
 Told me this tale I to you tell,
 Great Wyff into the morning fell,
 So that men might not see them by
 For Wyff a bowdanght fully.
 So hapned, that they fand the trace,
 Where the great rout passed was
 Of their foes that befoze rade,
 Sir Edward that great yarning had,
 All time to doe great Chevalry,
 With all his rout in full great by,
 Followed the trace where gane were they:
 And befoze midmozne of the day,
 The Wyff wore cleare all suddenly:
 And then he and his company,
 Was not a bowdanght from the rout,
 When set they on them with a shout,
 For if they fled they wist that they
 Should not get fourt part well away:
 Therefore in adventure to die
 They would them part ere they would flee:
 And when the English companie
 Saw on them come so suddenly,
 Silk folke withoutten abasing,
 They were put into great affraying,
 And the other but moze abade,
 So hardelie among them rade:
 That fell of them to erd they bare,
 Astonyed so grettly they were,
 Through the force of the first assay.
 And they that were to so great affray,
 They weind by far he had bene ma,
 For that they were assatlyed sa,
 And Sir Edwards companie,
 When they had thrylled them hastelle,
 Set stoutlie in the head againe:
 And at their course bounden, and aaine

Were of their foes a great partie,
 That they assayed were utterlie:
 So that they skailed greatly then,
 When good Sir Edward and his men
 Saw them into so evill array:
 The third time on them preiked they.
 And they that saw them so stoutly,
 Come on them, and so hardily,
 All their rout both lesse and maiere,
 Fled fast skailling heere and there.
 Was none of them all so hardy
 To hyde, but fled all commonly,
 To their warrand, and he can chase,
 That wilfull to destroy them was.
 And some he tooke, and some hes slaine,
 But Sir Aymery with meekle paine,
 Escaped, and his gait is gane,
 His men discomfist evertikane.
 Some tane, some slaine, some fled away.
 This was a full fair point persey.
 Loe, how hardement tane suddenly,
 And driven syne to the end sharply,
 May gar oft time unliklie thing
 Come to right faire and good ending,
 As it fell into his cace here.
 For Hardement withoutten weere
 A man fiftene hundred with fiftie,
 When ay for one they were threttie,
 And two men is ober many heere,
 But they were led on sik manere,
 That they discomfist were ilkane.
 Sir Aymer home his gate is gane,
 Right blyth that so he gote away:
 I trow he shall not mony a day,
 Have will to weiray that Countrie,
 With thy Sir Edward there he be.
 And he dwelt still into the land,
 Them that rebelled still werryand,
 And in one yeere so werrayed he:
 That he wan quyte all that Countrie,

To his
 But the
 For in
 Hony
 The w
 But I
 Thre
 And ob
 And w
 Had be
 I trow
 In his
 Except
 To wh
 I dare
 For he
 And w
 He got
 That t
 Broug
 How J
 And A
 I p al
 Into
 And it
 Occup
 Of his
 Set bi
 But of
 His pu
 Into t
 On a
 And th
 In a b
 And a
 Here
 And
 And b
 That
 That

To his brothers peace the King:
 But that was nought but hard seghting.
 For in that time there him befell,
 Mony sore point, as I hard tel.
 The whilk are not all witten here.
 But I wot well that in that yere
 Thirteen Castells with strength he wan,
 And overcame mony a moody man.
 And who of him the sooth would read,
 Had he had measure in his deede,
 I trow that worthier than he,
 In his time might no founden be.
 Except his brother allanerly,
 To whom into good Chevalrie,
 I dare compare none, was in his day:
 For he led him with measure ay,
 And with wit all his Chevalry
 He governed ay so worthely,
 That the ful oft unlikely thing
 Brought right well to a good ending.
 How James Dowglas tooke Thōas Randell
 And Alexander Stewart, as I heard tell.
 In all that time James of Dowglas
 Into the forrest ay travelling was.
 And it through hardement and vigile
 Occupied all inagre the might
 Of his feith foes, the whilke thay
 Set him oft spyes in hard assay.
 But oft through wit, and through bountie,
 His purpose to good end brought he:
 Into that time himself through cace.
 On a night as he travelling was,
 And thought to have had his resting,
 In a house by the Water of Lyne.
 And as he came with his Menpie,
 Nere hand the house, so listened he,
 And heard their Salwes eberilk deill.
 And he, by that perceived well,
 That they were strange men that three
 That night in that house harbored were.

And as he thought, so fell through sace,
 For of Bonkill the Lord there was,
 Alexander Stewart heght he,
 With other two of great bountie;
 Thomas Randell of great Renoun,
 And also Adam of Gordoun;
 That came there with great companie,
 And thought in the Forrest to lie,
 And occupy it with all their might,
 And with travell, and halward fight,
 To Chase Dowglas from that Countrie;
 But other wise all yed the glée.
 When James of Dowglas had witting,
 And als to him there came tyding,
 That strange men had tane barberie,
 Into the place where he shup to ly,
 He to that place past passelle,
 With he and all his companie,
 And unwelet the house about,
 When they within heard sik a rout.
 About their house, they raise in hy,
 And took the geare right hastily,
 And came forth fra the barnist were.
 Their foes them met with weapons bare,
 And them assaillied right hardelie,
 And they defended doughtelie,
 With all their might, while at the last,
 Their foes pressed them so fast,
 That their folke filed them likane,
 Thomas Randall there was tane,
 And Alexander Stewart allwa,
 Wounded into one place o' twa.
 Adam of Gordoun fra the focht,
 What through strength and what through
 Escaped, and als seirs of their men.
 But they that were arrested then,
 Were of their taking wonder w:
 But needlings them behobde be se.
 That night good James of Dowglas
 Made to Sir Alexander, that was

R
 His C
 he did
 Lo Th
 Ulas
 Of bl
 And or
 Lelwa
 And to
 The B
 And th
 And to
 Thou b
 But re
 Then e
 And lat
 Dught
 For lar
 Of Eng
 He shou
 With r
 The B
 Cre it b
 But ser
 It is gr
 The pr
 The rig
 The B
 Sent h
 Where
 Dought
 How th
 Discom
 W
 And sen
 For his
 The B
 The d
 That lo
 His O

His Comes sonne, right gladsome chære;
 He did he als withoutten weere
 To Thomas Randell, for that he
 Was to the King in nere degree
 Of blood, for his sister him bare.
 And on the moynes withoutten maire;
 Toward the Noble King he radē,
 And with him both the two he had.
 The King of that present was blyth,
 And thanked him thereof feill syth,
 And to his deuoy can he say,
 Thou has a while renounc'd thy say,
 But reconcille now thou mon be.
 Then to the King answered he,
 And said, ye chastie me, but ye
 Dought better for to chastyde be.
 For sen ye weitrapped the King
 Of England into plaine feghting,
 Ye should preece to direnye you right
 With might, and not yet with sight.
 The King said, yet fall it may
 Ere it be long to us assay:
 But sen thou speakes so rudely;
 It is great reason, that men chasty
 Thy proud words while that thou know
 The right and duty that thou aw.
 The King withoutten more delaying,
 Sent him to be in firm keeping,
 Where that he a while shall be,
 Fought all upon his stone poultie.
 How the King at Clochmaben,
 Discomfist Iohn of Lornes men.
 When Thomas Randell on this wise
 Was taken, as I here devise:
 And sent to dwell in firm keeping,
 For his speech he spake to the King.
 The King that thought upon the skaitch,
 The despice, and the belante baitch,
 That Iohn of Lorne had to him done;
 His self assembled he agone.

And toward Lorne he took the way,
 With all his men in good array.
 But Iohn of Lorne of his coming,
 Long ere he came had good witting.
 And men on ilk side gathered he:
 I trow two thousand they might be.
 And sent them for to stop the way,
 Where the good King behaved to ga:
 Clochmabanie heght that mountaine,
 I trow that into all Britaine,
 A higher Hill may not founden be:
 There Iohn of Lorne gart his menye
 Embushid be abone the way.
 If the King held that gait persay,
 He thought he should sone vanquish be:
 And himself held him on the sea.
 Well nere the place with his Gallies
 But the King that at all assayes,
 Was founden wise, and right wittie
 Perceiued well their subtiltie,
 And him hoked that gait to goe,
 His men departed he in two.
 And to the good Lord of Dowglas,
 In whom all vertue winning was,
 He taught his Archers euerilkane.
 And the good Lord hes with him tane
 Sir Alexander the Phrazer wight,
 And V Villiam Wiseman a good Knight,
 And with them then Sir Andro Gray,
 That with their Menye held their way.
 And clame the Hill deliberly,
 And ere they of the other party
 Perceiued them, they had ilkane.
 The hight abone their foes tane.
 The King and his men held their way,
 And when into the place were they
 Entered, the folke of Lorne in hy.
 Upon the King raised the cry,
 And hot andumbled on them Ranes.
 Both great and badie for the names,

But they skaitched not greatly the King,
For he had there in his leading,
Men that light and delibered were,
And light armour upon them bare,
So that they stoutly clambe the Hill,
And stopped their foes to fulfill
The most part of their felony,
And als upon the osher partle,
Came James of Dowglas, and his rout,
And shot upon them with a shout,
And wounded them with arrows fast,
And with their swords at the last,
They rushed amongst them hardely:
But they of Lorne ful manfully,
Great and peart defence can ma.
But when they saw that they were sa:
Assailed upon two parties,
And saw wel that their enemies
Had all the fairer of the fight,
In full great by they toke the flight,
And they a fellows chase can ma,
And slew all that they might over ta.
And they that might escape persay,
Right to a Water held their way,
That ran down by the Hills side,
That was so strait so deepe and wide,
That men on no wise might it passe,
But as a Brig that narrow was.
To that Brig held they fast their way:
And to break it can fast assay.
But they them chased when they them saw,
Take their a rest but dread o' a wa.
They rushed upon them hastily,
And discomfitt them utterly:
And held the Brig halle while the King,
With all the folks of his leading
Passed the Brig all at their ease,
As Iohn of Lorne it would displease.
I trow when he his men might see,
Out of the shipes into the sea.

We slaine and chased from the Hill,
 And he might set no let theretill:
 For it angers as greatumlie,
 To good hearts that are worthie,
 To see their foes fulfill their will,
 As to themselves to thole the ill.

How Linlithgow-Peill winnen was
 Through William Binnie, and his purchase;

Allk mischife were they of Lorne,
 For sell their liues there hes forlorne
 And other some had fled away.
 The King in haste gart lease the Day,
 Over all the Land, where men may see,
 So great abundance come of see,
 That it were wonder to behold,
 The King that stout was starke and bold,
 To Dunstaffage right sturdely,
 A seige set: and busily
 Assaulted that Castell for to get:
 And in short time he hes them set
 In sik thrang, that therein were than,
 That magre theires he it wan:
 And a good Wardene therein set,
 And betought him both men and meat:
 So that he long time there might be,
 Magre them all of that Countrie,
 Sir Alexander of Argyle that saw
 The King destroy up cleane, and law
 His land, sent treitise to the King,
 And came his man but more dwelling:
 And he receibed him to his pence.
 But John of Lorne his sonne, that was
 Dittoll, as he was went to be,
 He fled in shippes to the sea,
 But they that left were on the land
 Gave to the King all cheyland:
 And he their pledges all hes tane,
 And toward Peirth againe is gane.
 To play him there into the Dialne,
 For Lowthiane was him againe:

And at Linlithgow was yet a Peill,
 Makle and starke, and stuffed well
 With Englishmen that was relict
 To them that with armours, and meat, |
 From Edinburgh would to Strivling ga,
 And from Strivling would againe alwa,
 That to the Countrie did great ill,
 How may ye heare if that ye will,
 Of interludes and jeopardies,
 That men assailed mony wise,
 Castells and Wells and for to ta,
 And this Linlithgow was one of tha;
 And I hal tell you how it was tane.
 In the Countrie their winned ane,
 That husband was, and with his sex,
 Of hay unto the Well led he.

William Sinny to name he beght,
 A stalward man he was in fecht.
 He saw so hard the Countrey stad,
 That he great noy and pittie had:
 Through fortresses that were then
 Governde and led with Englishmen,
 Then travelde men out of measure,
 He was a stout Carle, and sture:
 And of himselfe dour, and hardy,
 And had frends that winned him by;
 And shewed to some his privity:
 And upon his conveine got he:
 When that might enbushment ma,
 While that he should with his Wane ga
 To lead them hay unto the Well:
 But his Wane should be stuffed well, |
 For aught men armed in the bodie,
 In his Wane should sit privilie;
 And with hay hollid all about,
 And himself that was dour and stout,
 Should be the Wane gang toelp,
 And a woman might and hardy,
 Before should be the Wane, and waere
 A bat that should sharply weare

Under this belt: and when the yet
 Were opned, and they were thereat:
 When he heard him cry sturdely,
 Call all, call all, then in great by,
 He should stryke with the are in twa
 The chenyres: and then in by should thay
 That were within the wane come out,
 And debate make, while that the rout
 That should neere by embushed be,
 Come for to maintaine that melle:
 This was into the hardest tyme,
 When fields that faire were and wyde,
 Charged with corne, and furnisht were,
 For sundrie cornes that they bare,
 Waxt ripe, to win to man his food,
 And the trees all charged stood,
 With seire fruits on sundrie wise,
 In this swet time, as I devisse,
 They of the Peill had winnen hay,
 And with that Binny spoken had thay,
 To lead their hay, for he was neere:
 And he consented but danager,
 And said, that he in the morning
 Well soone a fodder should in bring,
 Fairer and greater, and well more,
 Than he did onie that yere befor,
 And held them cummand sicker lie,
 For that night warned he prillie,
 Them that in his wane should ga,
 And them that bushed should be allwa,
 And they so greatly sped them there,
 That ere day they embushed were,
 Well neere the Peill, wher they might heare,
 The cry als soone as ants were,
 And held them so still but stering,
 That none of them had perceiuing,
 And this siony fast can him paine:
 To dresse his wengie in his wane:
 And all a while befor the day,
 He had them belled well with hay.

And

And
 whil
 And
 waler
 To
 Then
 That
 When
 And
 And
 Came
 And
 Cart
 And
 Betw
 So
 He
 And
 And
 Binny
 Naught
 That
 And
 Lap
 Men
 Then
 And
 Lap
 And
 And
 And
 The
 They
 And
 And
 And
 How
 And
 B
 Ynn
 wla

And made him then to yoke his see;
 While men the Sunne might shining see:
 And some that were within the Peill,
 Were ished out on their own Seale,
 To win their harbest neere thereby,
 Then Binny with his companie,
 That in his Wallane closed he had:
 Went on his way but more abade:
 And called his Wallane toward the Peill,
 And the Porter that saw him well,
 Came neere the zet, it opned soone.
 And then Binny withoutten bone,
 Gatt call the Wallane deliverly,
 And when it set was evenly,
 Betwixt the cheekes of the zet:
 So that he might it close no gatte:
 He cryed loude, call all, call all,
 And he then let his Gadwand fall,
 And he lode in two the cheynle in by,
 Binny with that deliverly
 Raught to the Porter like a rout,
 That blood and harnes both yeed out:
 And they that were within the Wallane,
 Lap out belpue, and soon hes slaine
 Men of the Castle battellie,
 Then in a while begouth the cry,
 And they that neere embushed were,
 Lap out, and came with swords bare
 And took the Castle all but paine,
 And hes them that therein was slaine.
 And they that were went forth befozne,
 When they the Castle saw forlozne,
 They fled to warrand here and there;
 And some to Edinburgh con fare. 4
 And to Scriviling are others gane,
 And some into the gatte were slaine.
 How Thomas Randel came to the Kings
 And was made Erle withoutt lies. (peace,
 B Ynny on this wise with his Wallane,
 Wallan the Peill, and their men hes slaine:
 Spne

Syne gave it to the King in hye,
 That him rewarded worthelie,
 And gart down drive it to the ground.
 And syne ower all the Land can send,
 Setting in peace all the Countrie:
 That unto him obeynd would be,
 And when a litle time was spent,
 Efter Thomas Randell hee sent,
 And with him so well treated her,
 That hee his man height for to bee.
 The King his anger thers him forgave,
 And to maintain his state him gave
 Murray, and Erle thereof him made,
 And other sundrie Lands brade,
 He gave him unto Heritage:
 He knew his worthy ballallage,
 And his great wit, and his abile.
 His traitis heart, and his litle service,
 Therefore in him assyes hee,
 And made him rich of lands and fee,
 And he was certes right worthie,
 For if men speake of him truly,
 He was so curagious a knight,
 So wise, so worthy, and so wight,
 And of so Soberagine great bountie
 That meekis of him may spoken bee
 And for I think of him to read.
 And to tell part of his good deade
 I will describe you his facious
 And part of his condicions
 He was of miserable Nature,
 And all well portrayed at measure,
 With brade visage pleasant and fair,
 Courtes at point and debonaire,
 And of right liker contenting:
 A wote he loved attour all thing.
 Falset, treason, and fellony,
 He gainstood ever allutterly:
 And loved Honour and Larges,
 And ay maintained Rightcounesse,

In co
 And
 And
 And
 He
 As o
 I wi
 But
 Tha
 Shou
 Ho
 Si
 W
 He
 Tha
 And
 Lo
 And
 And
 Lo
 Wit
 And
 Tha
 Wit
 So
 But
 Set
 And
 So
 Th
 Th
 Bu
 Lo
 Th
 Ha
 Lo
 An
 Sa
 Th

In company he was Solacious,
 And with that blyth and amorous.
 And good Knights hee loved aye.
 And if that I the sooth will say.
 Hee was fulfilled so of all bountie;
 As of all Vertues made were hee.
 I will commend him here no more.
 But ye shall well heare farthermore.
 That he for his desds worthie.
 Should well be praised Soberanely.

How Thomas Randell that was worthie
 Sieged Edinburgh Castell stoutlie.

When the King was with him saught
 And great Lordship had to him taught
 Hee worst so wise, and so auisse:
 That his lands first establisht hee.
 And sone he sped him to the waere,
 To help his Cme at his power.
 And with the consent of the King,
 And with simple apperalling,
 To EDINBURGH he went in by.
 With good men unto companie,
 And set a Seige to the Castle,
 That then was garnisht wounder well
 With men and vittails at all right,
 So that they dyed no mans might.
 But this good Erle not for thy,
 Set a Seige to it full parcolle.
 And pressed the folk that therein was:
 So that not aye the yet durst passe,
 They may abide therein and eat.
 Their vittails, while they ought may geet;
 But I trow they shall letted be,
 To purchase more in that Countrie,
 That time Edward of England King,
 Had given the Castell in keeping,
 To Sir Petre Libald a Gascoun.
 And when they of his Warnisoun,
 Saw the Seige left so straitly,
 They mistrastied him of Traisoury;

That

That he spoken had with the King,
 And for that ilk mistrowing,
 They toke and put him in prison:
 And of their own pation.
 They made a Constable them to lead:
 Both wittie and ware, and wight of deed,
 And hee set wit and strength, and sight
 To keip the Castell with all his might:
 But now of them I will be still,
 And speake a little while I will
 Of the doughty Lord of Dowglas,
 That left into the Forrest was,
 Where he many a jeopardie,
 And fair points of Chevalry
 Proved as well by night as day,
 To them that in the Castle lay
 Of Jedburgh, and Roxburgh, but I
 Will let seill of them now passe by:
 For I cannot rehearse them all,
 And though I could, trow well ye shall
 Say, that I might not suffice thereto,
 There should so meekle bee to doe,
 But it that I wate sickerly
 Efter my wit, rehearse shall I.
 Now James Dowglas gart Ladders make,
 Of hemp the Castell of Roxburgh to take.
The time that the good Erie Thomas
 Alaged, as the letter says,
 Edinburgh, James of Dowglas
 Set all his wit to purchase,
 How Roxburgh through subtilty.
 Of any craft might winnen be.
 While he gart Sym of the Ledhouse,
 A craftie man, and curious,
 Of Hympen rapes Ladders ma,
 And creen stoppes bounden sa,
 That they would break e on no kin wise,
 A Crook they made at their devise
 Of Wyne, that was stark and square,
 That fra it in a kernell were]

Fastned, it should hing thereby,
 And the Ladder theretra straightlie.
 Thus good Lord Dowglas as soone
 As this debiled was, and done,
 Gaddered good men in privity:
 Thre scoze I crow that they may be:
 And in the Fastings Even right,
 In the beginning of the night,
 To the Castell toke their way,
 With blacke Frogges all heilled they;
 The armours, that they on them had.
 They came neere by there, and abade,
 And sent hallelu their hoise them fro,
 And in a raying on a rout they goe,
 On hands and feet, when they were neere,
 Right as they lay, and Dren were,
 That were unbounden left thereout,
 It was right mirke withouten doubt:
 But one upon the Wall that lay,
 Beside him to his Feere can say:
 This man thinkes to make good cheare
 (And named a Husband thereby neere)
 That hes left all his Dren out.
 The other sayes, that is no doubt: (though
 He shal make good cheare this night thay
 Be with the blacke Dowglas led away:
 They weind the Dowglas and his men
 Had beens Dren; soz they pæd then
 On hands and fete, aye ane and ane,
 The Dowglas right good tent hes tane
 To all their spæch, but right soone they,
 Held speaking inward both their way.
 Dowglas men thereof was blyth,
 And sped them to the wall swyth.
 And soone had up their ladders set,
 That made a clap when the crooke knet.
 And fastned fast in the kyrmel.
 Ane of the watches heard it wel,
 And busked bidderward but bade,
 But Ledhouse that the ladders made

Spea

Sped him to climbe up first the wall;
 But ere he was commen up all,
 He that that Maird had in keeping,
 Set him right at the upcomming.
 And for he thought to ding him down,
 He made nouthet cry nor soun;
 But sought to him deliverly,
 And he that was in jeopardy
 To die, a loup he to him made,
 And got him by the necke but bade
 And stikked him upward with a knife;
 While with his hand he rest his life:
 And when he dead so saw him ly:
 Upon the Wall he went in by:
 And downe the bodie kest them till.
 And said: all gangs as we will,
 Speed you all up deliverly.
 And they did so in full great by:
 But ere they gat up there came ane
 That saw Ledhouse stand him allane:
 And knew he was noght of their men,
 And in great by rushed to him then,
 And him assaillted sturdellie:
 But he slew him despiceoullie:
 For he was armed and was wight:
 The other naked was I hight,
 And had not for to fynt a strake,
 Sike melle there up can he make.
 While Dowglas and his Menye all,
 Were winnen up upon the Wall:
 Then to the Towre they went in by,
 The folke that time were baillely
 Into the hall at their dancung,
 And singung and other wayes playing
 As upon Fastings. Even is
 The Custome to make joy and blisse
 To men that were in savitie
 So trowed they that time to be:
 But ere they wist into the hall,
 Dowglas and his rout came all

And
 And
 Hea
 The
 And
 And
 Whi
 The
 Cha
 The
 Cha
 In th
 And
 And
 The
 Wer
 But
 The
 Altho
 His
 Thro
 Whil
 Th
 That
 Gilme
 The
 He se
 The
 Arro
 That
 Pet
 He be
 And
 How
 That
 There
 And
 That
 Shoul
 Dowg

And cried hight Dowglas Dowglas
 And they that mo were then he was,
 Heard Dowglas cry so hideously;
 They were abased for the cry:
 And shuppe them no defence, to ma,
 And they but pitie can them sla.
 While they had gotten the upper hand,
 The other fled to seeke warrand,
 That out of measure the deede can dread.
 The Wardane saw how that it yerd,
 That called was Gilmynde Fyrmes:
 In the great Towre he gotten hes,
 And other of his company,
 And closed the yets hastily,
 The lade that left were thereout,
 Were tane, or slain, this is no dout:
 But if that any lap the wall,
 The Dowglas held that night the hal,
 Although his foes thereat was wa,
 His men were ganging to and fra,
 Throughtout the Castell all that night,
 While on the morn that day was light.

The Wardan that was in the Towre:
 That was a man of great valour,
 Gilmynde Fyrmes when he saw,
 The Castell tynt both his and law:
 He set his might for to defend
 The Towre, but they without him send
 Arrowes in so great quantity,
 That sore annoyde thereof was he.
 Yet while the other day not for thy
 He held the Towre ful sturdely.
 And then at an assault he was
 Wounded so felly in the face,
 That he was dreading of his life
 Therefore he treated them but strife,
 And yald the Towre on sli manner.
 That he, and all that with him wer,
 Should safely passe into England,
 Dowglas held them full good summond.

And condoyde him to his Countrie.
 But there full short while liued he :
 For through the wound into the face,
 He died soone, and buried was.
 Dowglas the Castel seised all,
 That then was closed with stalward wall :
 And sent this Ledhouse to the King,
 That made him vight good rewarding :
 And his brother in full great hy,
 Sir Edward that was so doughty,
 He sent bidder to tumble downe,
 Both Towre, Castel, and als Dungeon.
 And he came with great companie,
 And gart tradel so busly,
 That towre, and Wall, right to the ground
 He gart cast downe in little stound :
 And dwelt there, while that Teyvdail,
 Came to the Kings peace all hail :
 Except Jedburgh, and other that nere
 To the Englishmens bounds were :
 How William Frances led Thomas Randel
 Up to the Craig of Edinburgh Castell.

When Roxburgh was winon this wise,
 The Erle Thomas that his empylle,
 Set ay on Soberane hie bountie,
 At Edinburgh with his Menyte,
 Was lying at the Siege, as I
 Told you before all openly.
 But fra he heard how Roxburgh was
 Lane with a traine, all his purchase,
 And wit and busnesse, I hight :
 He set to purchase him some sight :
 How he might help him through victoꝝ,
 Spelled with hie Cheualrie :
 To win the wal of the Castel,
 Throughe some kin sight, for he wist wel,
 That no strength might it plainly get,
 While there within were men and meat.
 Therefore pryvily speered he,
 If anyman might there founden be,

That

That could find any jeopardy,
 To climbe the wall right privily;
 And he should have his warifoun;
 For it was his intentioun,
 To put himselfe in aventure
 Before that Siege on him misfure;
 Then was there one William Frances;
 Wise and expert, and courteous:
 And he in his youth-head had bene
 In the Castell; when he had seene
 The Erle so earnestly him set
 Some subtiltie, or wyle to get,
 Wherethrough the Castell have might bee;
 He came to him in privitie,
 And said, Wee thinke ye would blithlie,
 That men found you some jeopardy,
 How yee might over the wals win:
 And certes, if ye will begin
 For to assay on sk a wile,
 I undertake for my service,
 For to ken you to climbe the wall,
 And I shal forrest be of all:
 Wherewith a short Ladder may wee
 (I hope of twelve fote it may bee)
 Climbe the Wall up all quietlie.
 And if that yee will wit how I
 Make this, I shall you blythlie say.
 When I was young this hinder day,
 My father was keeper of yone House,
 And I was some reill lecherous,
 And loved a Wench here in the towne,
 And that I but suspicion.
 Might repaire to her privilie.
 Of rapes to mee a ladder made I:
 And therewith over the wall I made,
 A strait rod there I spyed had,
 Into the Craige syne downe I went,
 And oft spes come to mine intent.
 And when that it drew nere the day,
 I held againe the samine way,

And ay came in but perceiuing,
 I used soling that trauelling:
 So that I can that rode go right,
 Though men see neuer, so mirke a night,
 And if yee thinke yee would assay,
 To passe up after mee that way,
 Up to the Wall I shall you bring,
 At GOD us saue from perceiuing
 Of them that Matches are on the wall,
 And if it us so faire may fall,
 That we our ladders may up set,
 While a man on the Wall may get,
 Wee shall defend, if there bee neede,
 While the remnand up them speed.
 The Erle was blyth of that carping.
 And beght to him faire reuarding:
 And undertook that gate to ga,
 And bade him soone his ladder ma,
 And hold him pryue while they might,
 Yet for their purpose on a night.
 Soone efter was the Ladder made:
 And then the Erle but more abade,
 Puruayed him a night pryuely,
 With threttie men wight and hardy:
 And in a myrke night held their way,
 They put them in full hard assay,
 And to great perill sikkerly,
 I crow might they haue seene clearely,
 That gate had not beene undertane,
 Although to stoppe them had not been an
 For the Craig was high and hideous,
 And the climming right perillous,
 If any hapned to slide, or fall
 He should be soone too frushed all.
 The night was mirke, as I heard say,
 And to the foot soone comen were they
 Of the Craige that was high and hoze.
 Then V Villiam Frances them before,
 Clambet in the Crookes before them ay:
 And at the backe him followed they:

With meekle paine, while to, while fro;
 They clambe in the Crokes so,
 While half the Craig they climmen had;
 And there a place they found so brade,
 That they migh, sit on allanerly :
 And they were ayndlesse and we ary,
 And there abode their mind to ta,
 And right as they were sitting sa,
 Right abone them upon the Wall,
 The Chak, watches assembled all,
 Now helpe them God, that all thing may;
 For in full great perill are they,
 For might they see them, there should nane
 Escape out of that place unflaine,
 To dead with stones they should thomding,
 For they might helpe themselves nothing;
 But wonder mirke then was the night,
 So that they had of them no sight.
 And not for thy, yet was there one,
 Of them that swakke dowe a stone,
 And said, away Traitor, I see thee well,
 Howbeit he saw of him no deill.
 Out ober their heads flew the stane,
 And they late still lurking ilkane.
 The Watches when they heard no stee,
 From that place passed all in fear,
 And carping held they south their way.
 The Erie Thomas as sone, and they
 That on the Craige sat then him by,
 Toward the Craige clambe hastily,
 And hidder came with meekle maine,
 And not but great perrill and paine,
 For fra thyne up was gretuousar,
 To climbe up nor beneath by far,
 But what kin paine so ever they had,
 Right to the Wall they came but bade:
 That was well neere twelve foot on hight,
 And withouten perceiving or sight,
 They set the Ladder to the Wall:
 And syne Brances befoze them all

ROBERT BRUCE.

Clam' s up, and syne Sir Andro Gray,
 And syne the Erle himselfe per say,
 Was the third man the Wall can ta.
 When they there downe their Lordes swa
 Saw climbe up upon the Wall,
 As wood men they clumbe after all:
 But ere up comen all were they,
 They that were watches to assay:
 Heard stæring and pryvie speaking,
 And also framing of arming,
 And on them set full sturdelle,
 And they met them full hardelle:
 And slew of them despitouslie,
 Then throughe the Castell rose the cry,
 Treasoun, treasoun, they cried fast,
 Then some of them were so agast,
 That they fled and lap ower the wal:
 But to say sooth, they fled not all.
 For the Constable that was hardie,
 All armed ished forth to the cry:
 And with him feill hardie and stout,
 Met was the Erle heard with his rout,
 Feghting with them upon the wall:
 But soone discomfist he them all,
 By that his men were comen ilkane,
 Up to the wall: and he hes cane
 His way downe to the Castell soone,
 In great perill he hes him done,
 For they were ma than he therein;
 And they had bene of good conuine:
 But some thing they affrayed were,
 And not for thy with weapons bare,
 The Constable and his company,
 Met him and his right hardely,
 Their men might see right bargane rise:
 For with weapons on many wise,
 They dang on other at their might,
 While swords that were faire and bright,
 Were to the hilt all bloody,
 Then hiddeou & p began the cry:

For

172
 For the
 Right
 The go
 Faught
 That a
 The C
 And fra
 fled w
 They du
 The Cr
 That ha
 That t
 He had
 But the
 Like m
 fled so
 And son
 The C
 For the
 I neber
 Was C
 Duttak
 When
 That co
 Lap fra
 Where
 Defend
 While
 With l
 That no
 For w
 Was in
 Into th
 For all
 They c
 Came f
 Defend
 And the
 That be
 Then co

The Book of King

For they that felled, or stikked were;
 Right hideously can cry and raire.
 The good Erle and his compante,
 Fought in that feght so sturdelie,
 That all their foes rushed were:
 The Constable was slaine right there
 And fra he fell, the remanand
 fled where they might best to warrand.
 They durst not bide nor make debate,
 The Erle was handled there so haste;
 That had it not hapned through care,
 That the Constable there slaine was,
 He had bene in great perill there:
 But then they fled, there was no maire,
 Like man for to save his life,
 fled south his dayes for to daise:
 And some slaid downe out ower the wall.
 The Erle hes tane the Castell all,
 For there was none durst him withstand
 I never heard into no land,
 Was Castell tane so hardely,
 Duttaken Tyre alanerly,
 When Alexander the Conquerour,
 That conquered Babylons towres,
 Lay fra a Bar south to the Wall,
 Where he among his foes all,
 Defended him full doughtely,
 While that his noble Chevalry,
 With ladders ower the walls yedd;
 That nouthur left for dead nor dreebe;
 for when they wist well that the King
 Was in the towne, there was nothing
 Into that time that stynt them moght,
 for all perill they set at noght.
 They clambe the wall and creste
 Came first to the good King, where he
 Defended him with all his might,
 And they so hard were stade in fight,
 That he was felled on his knee:
 Then to his backe he set a tree;

For drede they should behinde assaillie,
 Areste then to the battaillie,
 Sped him in by so sturbely,
 And dang on icem so doggedly,
 That the King well rescued was,
 For his men into sundrie place
 Clambe over the walles, & sought the King,
 And him rescued with hard feighting,
 And wan the towne deliberly,
 Outtaken this taking alanerly.
 I heare never in no time gane,
 Where Castel was stoutly tane,
 And of this taking that I mene,
 Saint Margaret the good haly Queene
 Was in her time, through rebelling
 Of him that knowes and wats all thing,
 Therefore in stead of Prophecy,
 She left a talking full folp,
 That is there in her Chappell,
 She gart well portray a Castell,
 A ladder up to the wall standing,
 And a man thereupon climbing,
 And wrote on him, as old men sayes,
 In French, Garde vous de Francoys,
 And for this word she gart write fa,
 When weind the Frenchmen should it tar,
 But Frances called was he,
 That so clambe up in pribitte,
 She wrote, as in Prophecy,
 And it fell afterward sochly,
 Right as she said, for tane it was,
 And Frances led them up that place,
 On this wille Edinburgh was tane,
 And they that were therein ilkane,
 Duthor tane, or slane, or tap the wall,
 Their goods have they leaved all:
 And the haule everilkane,
 Sir Peirs Libald that was tane,
 As I said air in Boyes they fand,
 And unto nary ferring stand.

They be
 And he
 And he
 They se
 And to
 And he
 With m
 And gar
 Both Lo
 And syne
 Selling t
 Of this d
 The Erie
 The King
 Was bly
 And to m
 Kents an
 And he t
 That all
 His foes
 For he fle
 What sha
 His great
 Carres hi

How Sir E
 And Du

Is this t
 Of this
 Were enc
 Sir Edwa
 Had all G
 Minnen to
 And doun
 Right to t
 He heard
 That in R
 Biddor he
 And winn

They brought him to the Erle in hy,
 And he gart lose him hastely,
 And he became the Kings man,
 They send word to the King right than,
 And told how the Castle is tane;
 And he in hy is bidder gane,
 With many men in companie :
 And gart cast downe all hailly,
 Both Towre and walls to the ground,
 And syne ower all the land can found,
 Setting the country to his peace,
 Of this deed that so worthie was
 The Erle was praised gretumly.
 The King that saw him so worthie,
 Was blyth and glad attour the la be:
 And to maintaine his state him gave
 Kents and lands fair anough,
 And he to so great worship dreugh,
 That all spoke of his great bountie,
 His foes all spes affronted he:
 For he fled never for force in fight,
 What shall I more say of his might?
 His great manhoede, and his bountie,
 Carres him yet renowned be,

How Sir Edward wan Rugleing Peill,
 And Dundie, syne Striviling sieged well,

In this time that thir seopardies
 Of thir Castells, as I devise,
 Were encheibed suddenly,
 Sir Edward Bruce that was worthie,
 Had all Galloway and Niddisdail
 Withinne to his liking all haill,
 And dounen downe the Castells all,
 Right to the dykes both Tower and Wall,
 He heard them say, and knew it wel,
 That in Ruglyen was then a Well,
 Biddor he went with his Henrie,
 And winne it in short time has he :

Syne to Dundie hes tane the way,
 That then was holden (as I heard say)
 Against the King; therefore in hy
 He set a Siege thereto stoutly,
 And lay there till it yelden wes.
 To Striviling syne the way he takes,
 Where good Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 That was so doughty at assay,
 Was Wardane, and had in keeping
 The Castell of the English King.
 Thereto a Siege he set stoutly,
 They bickered oft spes sturdely.
 But great Chebaltie was done nane,
 Sir Edward fra the Siege was tane
 A well long whyle about it lay
 From the Lentrone, that is to say.
 While sorrow the Saint Iohnes Paffe,
 The English folk that therein was,
 Begouth to failye vittaile by than;
 And Sir Philip as doughty man,
 Treated till they consented were:
 That if at Widsommer then a yere
 To come it were not with battaile
 Rescued, that then withouten faile,
 He should the Castell yelde quietlie,
 That cunnand brake they likkerlie.
 How Sir Edward withouten sturne,
 Undertooke the Battell of Bannockburn.
And when this cunnand thus was made,
 Sir Philip into England rade:
 And told the King all the batill tale:
 How that the twelwe moneth all bait
 Had, as written was in their tailie,
 To rescue Striviling with battailie.
 And when he heard Sir Philip say,
 That Scottish men had set a day,
 To feght and he such leasure had
 To purbay him, hee was right glad:
 And said, It was great succidzie,
 That set them upon ilk follie.

R
 For he
 So purt
 That th
 And w
 Heard
 They su
 And the
 If men
 But of
 And pe
 To cha
 A litle
 Pay ga
 Pa ma
 The gr
 Hee w
 And o
 After
 W
 Had g
 To pee
 Right
 And co
 And w
 The
 That
 I ne
 Was
 As is
 For b
 Engla
 And
 Dwell
 And
 And
 That
 And
 God
 But
 La

For he thought to be ere that day
 So purpased, and in sik array,
 That there shold no strength him withstand
 And when the Lords of England
 Heard that this day was set plainly,
 They judged it all to great folly,
 And thought to have them at their lyking,
 If men abade them in fighting.
 But oft failzies that foles thought,
 And yet wise men comes nought
 To that end, that they weine alwayes:
 A litle ston oft, as men sayes,
 May gare walter a Spekle mane,
 As mans might may stand againe:
 The grace of God, that all things steeres,
 Hee wates whereto all things asseeres,
 And dispones at his liking
 Efter his ordynance all thing.

When Sir Edward, as I you say,
 Had giben so outrageous a day,
 To peeld o: to rescue Scruiling;
 Right to the King then went he syne:
 And told what treaty the King had made,
 And what day he them giben had.
 The King said, when he heard the day,
 That was untwisely done per say.
 I never yet heard so long warning
 Was giben to so mighty a King,
 As is the King of England.
 For he has now into his hand
 England, Ireland, and Wales alswa;
 And Aquitayne, yet with all tha
 Dwells under his Senpsoy,
 And of Scotland a great party:
 And of treasure so stuffed is he,
 That he may wageours have plentle.
 And we are few against so feill.
 God may right well our woirdes deill.
 But we are set in jeopardy
 To tye o: win then bastilie.

Sir Edward said, So God mee reede,
 Though he and all that he may lend,
 Come, we shall fight all, though they were
 When the King heard his brother so (and
 Speak, to the Battell so hardelle,
 He praised him in his heart greatly.
 And said (Brother) sen so is gane,
 That this thing thus is undertane,
 Shap we as therefore manly,
 And all that loves us tenderly,
 And the freedom of this Countrie,
 Purway them at that time to be
 Wound on their best wile that they may.
 So if our foes will assay,
 To rescue Scrivling with battaille,
 That we of purpose gat them faille.
 The sembling of the English Host,
 That with great power came and boast.

On this wile all assented were,
 And bade their men al make them pre-
 For to be boun against that day,
 Weapons and armours purwayed they.
 And all that assented to fighting;
 And of England the mightie King,
 Purwayed him in so great array,
 That Certes, I heard never say,
 That Englishmen moze apparell
 Made, than they did for that battell.
 For when the time was comen neere,
 The King assembled his powere,
 And beside his owne Cheualrie
 That was so great, it was ferlie,
 He had of many a farre Countrie,
 With him good men of great bountie,
 Of France, and other Chebalry,
 He had into his companie,
 The Erle of Renault als was there,
 And with him met that worthy warrour
 Of Gasconyie and of Almanyie,
 And of the worthiest of Briggainyie:

He had
 Armed
 Of Eng
 He had
 That no
 He wor
 Of Wal
 And of
 Of Poyt
 He had
 Of Scot
 A great
 When
 He had
 In hund
 And four
 Armed on
 And of th
 With bar
 To make
 And Afte
 He had,
 And men
 That kee
 He had so
 Of Car
 So feil
 With Pa
 And appar
 Four score
 They were
 And their
 And so gre
 That men
 Overtake
 Men might
 Many a
 And many
 And man
 Overtake

He had wight men: and well farrand,
 Armed cleanlie both head and hand.
 Of England als the Chebairie,
 He had there gaddered so cleanlie,
 That none were left might weapons weeld,
 Or worthis were to fecht in fielde.
 Of Wales als with him had he:
 And of Ireland a great Menye:
 Of Poytow, Aquitayne, and Bayoun;
 He had mony of grent renowne,
 Of Scotland he had yet then,
 A great Menye of worthie men.
 When al togidder assembled were,
 He had of fechtiers with him there,
 An hundreth thousand men and ma:
 And fourtie thousand were of tha,
 Armed on Hozse, both head and hand,
 And of tha yet were thre thousand,
 With barbed Hozse, in plait and mailis
 To make the front of the battailie.
 And fiftie thousand of Archers
 He had, withoutten Bobillers,
 And men on foot, and small rangall,
 That kepted Harnesse, and vitiall:
 He had so fell it were ferly,
 Of Carts als that yred him by,
 So fell, that by them that charged were
 With Bobillouns, and that vessel bare,
 And apparell for Chamber and Hall,
 Fourscore were charged with frowall,
 They were so fell where that they rade,
 And their battells were so brade:
 And so great rout held they there,
 That men that meekle Host might see far
 Overtake the lands largelie,
 Men might see there who had been by,
 Many a worthie man and wight,
 And many an armour gaylie dight,
 And many a sturdie freeing steepe,
 And many a rick into weale.

Many Helmes, and Habergones,
 ShIELDS, speares, and eke Pennouns;
 And so many comelie Knight,
 That it seemed into that sight,
 They should vanquish the world all haile.
 Why should I make too long my tale?
 To Barrike are they come ilkane,
 And some therein bes Innes tane:
 And some lodged without the towne,
 In tents, and in Pavilltoun.

How Englishmen manassed at will
 The Scots, and delt their lands till.

AND when the King his Mast bes seene,
 So great, so good men, and so cleane:
 He was right joyful in his thought:
 And well supposed that there were nought,
 A King in world might him withstand,
 Him thought all winnen to his hand.
 And largely among his men,
 The lands of Scotland dealt he then.
 Of other mens lands large was he;
 And they that were of his Menye,
 Manassed the Scottisshmen hailely,
 With great words, and not for thy;
 So that they came to their intent,
 Holles in hail clatch shal be rent.

In ten battels the Englishmen
 Were delt, & taught to Chiftrians then.

THE King through counsell of his men,
 His folke delt into battels ten.
 In ilk battell were ten thousand,
 That thought they stalwardly should stand
 In battel, and should hold their right,
 And let not for their foes might,
 He set Leaders to ilk battall,
 That known were of good governall.
 And to renowned Erles twa,
 Of Glocester and Hereford were tha.
 He gabe the Vangard in leading,
 With many men at their bidding,

Ordained with full great array,
 They were so chevalrous that they
 Crowed, gif they came to the fight,
 There should no strength withstand their
 And the King when his menye were (might
 Divided into battells sear :
 His own battell ordained he,
 And who should at his byde be.
 Sir Geiles the Argentine he set,
 Upon the one side his renye to get:
 And of wallance Sir Aymery ;
 On other haile that was worthy,
 For into their soberaine bountis,
 Over all the labe assyed he.

How all the noble Chevalry,
 At Edinburgh took harbery.

V When the King upon this wise,
 Had ordained (as I here devise)
 His battells and his renowning :
 He raisse early in the morning :
 And fra Barwicke they took their way,
 Both hilles and valleyes covered thay.
 And the battells there was so brade,
 Departed over the hilles rade :
 The Sunne was bright, and shined clear :
 And armours that bright byrneist were,
 So blenked with the Sunnes beame,
 That all the land seemed in a leame :
 Banners right richly flambyghand,
 And Pensalls to the wind watuand :
 So feill they were of seir Counteyes
 That it was wonder to devise :
 And I should tell all their affere,
 Their countenance and their manere,
 Though I couth, I should cumbred be :
 The King with all his great Menye,
 To Edinburgh are they comen right.
 They were all out too feill to fight,
 With few folke of a simple land :
 But where God helps, who may withstand?

How

How in this time assembled then,
To King Robert hes certaine men.

The King Robert when he heard say,
That Englishmen in his array;

And into so great quantitie,
Came in his land, in by gart he
All men be summoned prydly,
And they came all full willfully,
To the Forwood where that the King
Had ordainde to make their meeting,
Sir Edward the Bruce the worthy,
Came with a full great company
Of good men armed well and dight;
Hardie and ferey for to fight.
Walter Stewart of Scotland syne,
That then was but a beardless hyne,
Came with a rout of Noble men:
That men be countenance might them ken,
And the good Lord Dowglas allwa,
Brought with him men I underta,
That well were usde into fighting,
They shall the lesse have abasing,
If them betide in thang to be:
And ane advantage shall sooner see;
For to astoney their foes might,
Than men that uses not to fight,
The Erle of Murray with his men,
Arrayed well came also then,
Into good conuene for to fight:
And willfull to maintaine their right.
Outtaken many other Baroun,
And knights of full great Renoun,
Came with their men full stalwardly,
When they assembled were battly.
Of fighting men I trow they were
Threthis thousand, and some weil more,
Withoutten carriage and purall:
That carried Harnesse and Allcall.
Over all the host feed the King,
And beheld to their contrayngs.

And sa
And b
By ly
Seeme
The k
That
And sa
Of sk
With
In his
And th
If they
Shoul
And as
He we
Speak
And th
So we
Joyful
Aught
Of bar
For to
The
That
T
And sa
His ly
And to
He say
And c
And sa
That c
Des al
For th
Ther
How
And so
That t
We h

And saw that of full faire affere,
 And hardy countenance they were,
 By lykynesse the most Cowart,
 Seemed to do full well his part.
 The King bes scene all their habing,
 That knew them well into slyk thing,
 And saw them all commonlie,
 Of slykher countenance, and hardie;
 Withouth assay, or abasing,
 In his heart had he great liking,
 And thought that men of so great will,
 If they would set their myght theretill,
 Should be full hard to win, persey.
 And as he met them in the way,
 He welcomed them with gladsome faire,
 Speaking good wordes heere and there.
 And they that their Lord saw blythly
 So welcome them, and so humble,
 Joyful they were, and thought that they,
 Aught wel to put them in assay,
 Of hard feghting, and stalward stour,
 For to maintaine wel his honour.

The parting of the Scots men,
 That in foure battells delt were then.
The worthy King when he bes scene,
 His host assembled all bedeene:
 And saw them wisfull to fulfill
 His lyking with good heart and will:
 And to mantaine well his franchises,
 He joyful was in many wise:
 And called all his counsel pryvie,
 And said them: Lords, now may ye see,
 That Englishmen with meekle myght,
 Bes all disponed them to fight:
 For they yone Castell would reskeue.
 Therefore is good we ordains now,
 How we may let them of purpose,
 And so fra them the wayes close,
 That they passe not but great letting.
 We haue here with us at bidding,

Well chettie thousand men and ma,
 Make we foure battells of all tha,
 And ordaine us on lik manere:
 That when our foes comes neere,
 We to the new Marke hold our way,
 For there behoves them passe, per say.
 But if they will beneth us go
 And ober the Maras passe, and so
 We shal be at a vantage there.
 And me thinke that right speedfull were,
 To passe on foot to this fighting,
 Armed but in light arming,
 For shape we us on Horse to fight,
 Sen that our foes are more of might,
 And better horsed than are we,
 We should into great perill be.
 And if we fight on fote, per say,
 We shal be at a vantage aye.
 For in the Marke among the trees,
 The Horse-men cumbied alwayes bees;
 And the Spyke also there downe,
 Shal put them to confusion.
 And they consented to that Sate:
 And then into a litte thraw,
 Their foure battells ordained they,
 And to the Erle Thomas, per say,
 He gave the Vangard in leading,
 For in his Noble governing,
 And in his hie Chevalrie,
 They had affiance soberainely.
 And for to maintaine his Baner,
 Lords that of great worship were,
 Were assigned with their Penye,
 Within his battell for to be.
 The other battell was given to lead,
 To him that doughty was of dede,
 And praised als of Chevalrie,
 That was Sir Edward the worthie,
 I trow he shal maintaine him so,
 That howsoever the gaming goe,

His
 And
 To v
 And
 The
 Ther
 For
 I tre
 Doe
 That
 The
 Look
 And
 The
 And
 And c
 Ango
 And
 Of au
 His
 He sa
 And
 The
 The
 Behin
 And
 Shou
 And
 How
 And
 T
 And
 Ordai
 And
 The
 That
 Had
 There
 He to

His foes to plentye shal matter haue,
 And syne the thirde battell he gabe,
 To walte Stewart for to leade,
 And to Dowglas doughtie of deede:
 They were Cousings in neere degree:
 Therefore to him betought was hee,
 For hee was young, and not for the
 I trow he shall so manfullie,
 Doe his deboure, and work so well,
 That men shall of his deedes tell.
 The seir battell the Noble King
 Looke in his own governing:
 And had into his companie,
 The men of Carrik battelle:
 And of Argyle and of Kintyre,
 And of the Isles, whereof was Syre
 Angus of the Isles, and Boot allwa,
 And of the plaine lands he had ma,
 Of armed men a Noble rout:
 His Battell stalward was and stout:
 He said, the Keregard hee would ma,
 And even befoze him should ga
 The Vanguard, and on either hand,
 The other Battells should be gangand
 Behind on side a litle space,
 And the King that behind them was,
 Should see where there was most myster;
 And relieue them with his Baner.
 How King Robert gart pottes make,
 And cover them well, I undertake.

The King that was both wight and wise,
 And right attentive at devise:
 And hardie als attour all thing,
 Ordained his men for the feighting.
 And on the morne on Satterday,
 The King heard his discourses say,
 That Englishmen with meekle might
 Had lyne at Edinburgh that night,
 Therefore withoutten more delay,
 He to the New Marke held his way,

with

With all that in his leading were,
 And in the Parke them harbored there:
 And in a plain field by the way,
 Where he thought they behoved have way,
 The English men gif that they wold
 Through the Parke to the Castell hald:
 He gart men many Pots ma,
 Of a foot-brede round, and all tha
 Where deepe up to a mans knee:
 And so thik that they might likned be
 To a ware Kame with Wæs made,
 And then the Pots they covered had
 With sticks, and with grasse all greete,
 So that they might not well be seene.
 On Sunday syne in the morning
 Well soone after the Sun-rising,
 They heard the Masse all reberently,
 And many shawe them full debotly:
 That thought to die into that melle,
 Or then to make their Countrie free.
 To God for their right prayed they.
 There dyed none of them that day,
 But for the Wigile of S. John
 They fasted water, and bread ilkone.

The King when that the Masse was done
 Went for to see the Pots soone:
 And at his loking saw them made,
 On the other side the way well brade.
 It was potten (as I heard told)
 Gif that their loss on hors would hauld;
 Forth on the way I trow they shall
 Pot all escaps withoutten fall:
 Throughtout the Datt then gart he cry,
 That all shoulde arm them hastily,
 And busk them on their best maner.
 And when that all assembled were,
 He gart array them for to fight.
 And syne ever all gart cry on bight,
 That whosover he were that fand,
 His heart not liker for to stand,

To win all, or die with honour,
 For to maintaine that stalward flour:
 That he betime should take his way:
 And none should dwell with him but they,
 That would stand with him to the end,
 And take the grace that God would send.
 Then all answered with one cry,
 And with one voice said generally,
 That none for doubt of dead should faile,
 While discomfit were the haill battaile.

How the King sent fra him all haill,
 His small folk, carriage, and victaill.

When the good King has heard his
 So hardely answer him then (men
 saying, that nouthar dead nor dread,
 To sick discomforzt should them lead:
 That they should eschew the feighting:
 In heart he had great rejoycing.
 For him thought men of sick hading,
 So good, so hearty, and so fine,
 Should well in battell hold their right,
 Against men of so full mekle might.
 Byne all the small folke, and puraill,
 He sent, with harnesse, and dittaill,
 Into the Darks right far him fra,
 And gart them fra the battell ga.
 And as he hadd, they went their way,
 Twentie thousand neere were thay,
 That held their way to a valley:
 Out of the sight of the great battellie.
 Of men of armes wight and hardy:
 The King left with a cleane denyte:
 That were togidder twentie thousand,
 That I crow stalwardly shall stand,
 And doe their debours as they aw,
 They stood then raynged on a row,
 Ready for to hyde battallie,
 Off any folke would them assaillie.

How

How the King bade the Erie of Murray,
To keepe beside the Kirke the way.

The King then gart them busked be:
For he wist into certaintie,
That Englishmen with meekle might
Had lyen at the Falkirke that night.
And syne to him the way all straight
Held, with their men of meekle might,
Therefore to his Neboy bade he
The Erie of Murray with his Menye,
Beside the Kirke to keep the way:
That none should passe that gaitte, perforce
Without debate to the Castell:
And he said, that himselfe should well
Keep the entrie with his battaille,
Gif that any would there assaile.
And syne his brother Sir Edward,
And young Walter the good Steward,
And the Lord Dowglas alwa,
With their Menye good tent should ta,
Whilk of them had most mister,
Should help with them that with him wer.
The King then sent James of Dowglas,
And Sir Robert of Keith, that was
Marshall of all the Host in see,
The Englishmens coming for to see:
And they lay on withoutten bode,
Well horsed men with them they had:
And soone the great Host haue they seen:
Where shielos shining were so shene:
And basnets byrnyshed so bright,
That gabe against the Sunne lyk light,
They saw so many browdyed Baners,
Standerds, and Pensalls upon speares:
And so feill Knights upon Steedes,
All flamming in their joly weedes;
And so feill battells and so brade,
And toke so great rowme as they rade,
That the most Host and the best,
Of Christendome, and the lykeliest:

Should

Should
There
And so
The
Of the
Lowa
And to
The m
Of the
And of
Then t
So cou
But b
That c
Lo com
For of
Discom
And al
Comfo
Lo gat
And on
Their c
Comfo
That of
By cou
For to
How w
To ang
U
Sa
Thoug
That b
They t
So grea
Before
But his
His wo
And cou
That th
Dn the

Should be abased for to see,
There foes into ilk quantitie,
And so arrayed for to fight.
When their discourours had sight
Of their foes (as I heard say)
Toward the King they took their way:
And told him into privitie,
The multitude, and the beaultie
Of their foes that came so brade:
And of the great might that they had.
Then the King bade, that they should ma,
So countenance as it were swa,
But bade them into common say,
That they came into ill array,
To comfort his men through that wise:
For oft times of a word may rise
Discomfort, and tynfall withall:
And als well through a word may fall,
Comfort may rise, and hardiment.
So gar men come to their intent,
And on the same wise did it bear,
Their comfort and their hardy sheare,
Comforted them so greatumlie,
That of their Host the least hardie,
By countenance would formost be,
For to begin the great mælle.
How with a hundreth the Erle Murray
To aught hundreth battell gave,
Upon this wise the Noble King
Gave to his men great comforting:
Though hardie countenance and cheare,
That he made on so good manere.
They thought that no mischies might be,
So great, with thy they might him see
Before them that should so engræbe,
But his worship should them relieve,
His worship them comforted sa,
And countenance that they did ma,
That the most Toward was hardie,
Another halfe full surdeke,

The Englishmen in flik array,
 As ye haue heard me sorrow say,
 Came with their battalies approaching,
 Their Banners to the wind waibling
 And when they comen were so neere,
 That but two myle betwixt them were,
 They chused a fely companie,
 Of wight men armed foliste,
 On faire Coursers armed at right,
 And great Lords of meehle might,
 There was Capitane of that rout:
 The Lord Cliffurde that was so stout,
 Was of them all sobersigne leader,
 Aught hundreth armed I trow they were,
 They were all young men and fely:
 Parning for to doe Chevalry,
 The best of all the Host were they,
 Of countenance, and of array:
 They were the fairest companie,
 That men might find of so many.
 To the Castell they thought to fare,
 For if that they might well come there,
 They thought it should rescued be.
 Forth on their way held this Denyle,
 And toward Scriviling held their way:
 Beneath the Parke eschewed they,
 For they wist well the King was there,
 And beneath the Parke so can they fare:
 Under the Birke into a rout,
 The Erie Thomas that was so stout,
 When he saw them so take the Plaine,
 In full great hy went them againe.
 With one hundreth withoutten more,
 Anneped in his heart and tooe:
 That they so far were passed by.
 For the King had him said rudely.
 That a rose of his Chaiplet
 Was fallen: for hee was set
 To keepe the way the men were past:
 Therefore hee hasted him so fast,

Cha
 In c
 For
 Th
 And
 Com
 And
 In b
 And
 Cha
 And
 Com
 Be n
 But
 And
 And a
 That
 Enb
 And a
 And t
 Befo
 A kin
 And
 Sir W
 And p
 And c
 That
 And fl
 With
 Denec
 The la
 But no
 Rushed
 But w
 They a
 And en
 And to
 Han to
 To the
 And the

That commed into short tyme was hee,
In the plane feld, with his Menzle,
For he thought that he should amende,
That he traspasse had, or then end.
And when the Englishmen him saw,
Come on withoutten drede or awe;
And toke so hardelle the Plaine,
In by they went then him agayne,
And strakewith spurres the Steersight
Tharbare them even, and hardand knight.
And when the Erle saw that Menzle
Come so stoutly, to his men said hee,
Be not abashed for their hoise,
But set your Spearres you before:
And backe to backe set all your rout,
And all your speare points out.
That gate defendus best may we,
Embord with them gil wee bee.
And as he hade so have they done.
And the other came on all sone,
Before them all thers came prickand,
A knight hardy of heart and hand,
And was a well great Lord at hame,
Sir William the Hawcourt was his name.
And pricked at them so hardelle,
And they met him so sturdelle,
That he and hoise were both bozne down,
And slain right there without ransoun.
With Englishmen greatlie was hee
Wened that day for his bountie.
The labe come on full sturdelle,
But none of them so hardelle,
Kushed among them as did hee,
But with far more maturitie,
They assembled all in a rout,
And embirende them all about.
And to the enemies in that tyde,
Kam with Spearres wounds wide
To their hoise that came them near:
And they that riding on them were,
That

That were borne downe, lossed their liues;
 And als Spears, darts and kniues,
 And weapons upon seir maner,
 Best among them that feghting were,
 They defended them so woorthelie,
 That their foes had great ferlie:
 For some would shoot out of their rout,
 And of them that assaylied about,
 Sticked Steeds, and bare down men.
 The Englishmen so rudely then,
 Best among them Swords and Speares,
 That inwith them a mountain was
 Of weapons that there warped were:
 The Erls and his men thus saught there,
 At great mischief, as I heard say,
 For sower by full far were they:
 For their foes them all about,
 Where enbironde, where many rout
 Where raught them full despiteouslie,
 Their foes domained them straitly.
 On either side they were so stad,
 For the great bargane that they had,
 For feghting and for Sunnes heat,
 That all their flesh with sweat was weat:
 And lik a new rose ober them then,
 Of breathing, both of Horse and Men,
 And of powder, that lik mirknes,
 Into the air abone them was,
 That it was wonder for to see
 They were in great perplexitie:
 But with great trabel not for thy
 They them defended manfully:
 And set both will, strength and might,
 To rush their foes into that fight,
 That them demained angerly.
 But gif GOD helpe them hastely,
 They shall haue their fill of feghting.
 But when the Noble renouned King,
 With other Lords that were him by,
 Saw the Erls in a bandounly,

Loke plaine field, James of Dowglas,
Came to the King where that he was,
And said, Sir, ah, Sancta Mary,
The Erle of Murray openly
Takes the plaine field with his Henrie:

He is in perill, but he be
Some helped; for his foes are mae,
Than he, and hoised well allwa.
And with your leave, I will me speed,
To help him, for he hes great need.

All environde with his foes is he.
The King said, so our Lord me see,
One foot to him shalt thou not ga:
Of he well does, let him well ta,
Whether it happen to win or lose,
I will not for him breake purpose.

Certes (said he) I may no wise,
Be that his loss him supprise,
When that I may set help theretill.
With your lieve, likerly I will
Help him, or die into the plaine:

Doe then, and speed thee soon again.
The King said, and he held his way,
Of he may come in time, perforce,
I trow that he shall help so well,
That all his foes shall it feele.

How the King slew Sir Henrie Bohun.
With his handaxe, & strake him down.

NOW Dowglas forth his way tane he,
And in that same time fell through care,
That the King of England, when he
Was comen with his great Henrie,
Sare to the place where I said aye,
Where Scots men assembled were:

He gart arrest all his battell,
And also for to take counsell,
Whether they would harbrie them y night,
Or then but more goe to the fight.

The Wargard then that with nothing
Of his arrest, nor his dwelling,

Made to the Parke all straight their way,
 But flinting into good array.
 And when the King wist that they were
 In baill battell comming so nere,
 His battell gart he well array.
 Himselfe rade on a gray Palfrey
 Proper and joly, arrayed
 His battell, with an axe in hand:
 And on his Basnet heght he bare,
 An hatte with Carbuncle ay where,
 And thereupon into takynning
 An hie Crowne, that he was King.
 And when Gloucester and Harefurd were
 In baill battell comming so nere:
 Before them all there came rydand,
 With helme on head, and spear in hand,
 Sir Henrie the Bohun that was worthy,
 That was a knight stout and hardy:
 And to the Erle of Hareforde Cousine,
 Armed in armours good and fine:
 Came on a Steed a bowshot oere,
 Before all other that there were:
 And knew the King for that he saw
 Him so arraying his men on raw:
 And by the Crowne also was set,
 Abone his head on the Basnet:
 And toward him he went in hy,
 And when the King so apertly,
 Saw him come forth before his Peeres;
 In hy to him the steed he steeres:
 And when Sir Henrie saw the King,
 Come on withoutten abasing,
 To him he rade in full great hy,
 And thought that he should well lightly
 Win him, and have him at his will,
 Sen he him saw horsed so ill:
 They spent togidder in a ling.
 Sir Henrie missed the Noble King:
 And he that in his stirrops stood,
 With axe that was both hard and good,

R
 With so
 That net
 The heat
 The he ad
 The har
 And he do
 All flacit
 This wa
 That wa
 And whe
 Saw him
 Withour
 Fabe fl
 His har
 That the
 And whe
 Them sa
 Speciall
 So stout
 Then the
 They du
 So dzed
 And wh
 So in ha
 A great
 And the
 And the
 Some o
 But the
 Their b
 Except
 Rebuter
 They ra
 By far,
 Wether
 And gau
 The L
 Blame
 That he
 Lo mee

With so great mane raught him a dynt,
That neither hat, nor helme might stynt
The heauble dynt that he him gabe,
The head right to the harnes clabe,
The hand and shaft rushed in twa,
And he down to the erd can ga
All flatlings, for him failed might.
This was the first strake of the fight,
That was performed doughtely:
And when the Kings men so stoutly
Saw him even at the first meeting,
Withoutten dout or aballing,
Habe slain a Knight even at a strake;
His hardement thereat they take,
That they come on right hardelie.
And when the Englishmen stoutlie
Them saw come on, had ilk abasing,
Specially for that the King,
So stoutly that good Knight had slaine,
Then they withdrew them ebe rilkane,
They durst not then abide the fight,
So drez they for the Kings might,
And when the Kings men them saw,
So in hault battell them withdrew,
A great shout to them can they make,
And they in by gabe all the backe.
And they that followed, them hes slaine
Some of them that they have overtane:
But they were few the sooth to say,
Their horse feete had them all away,
Except some part that died there,
Rebuted slethily they were.
They rade their way with well more shame
By far, then when they came fra hame.
When that the King repaired was,
And gart his men leave all the chace,
The Lords of his company,
Blamed him, as they durst greatly,
That he put him in aventure,
To meet so sharke a Knight and stare,

In sik point as he then was scene :

Foz they said, it might habe beene

Cause of their cynsell euerilkane.

The King answer hes made right nane,

But meened his hand, are, shaft, that so

Was broken with that stroke in two.

The Erle Thomas was yet seghtand,

With his foes on either hand :

And slew of them a quantitie,

But wearie was his men and he.

The whilke with weapons sturdelte,

Themselves defended manfullte:

While the Lord Dowglas came nere;

That sped him on great manere.

And Englishmen that were seghting,

When they the Dowglas saw coming,

Evantishing made an opening,

Sir James Dowglas by their reeling

Knew that they were discomfist nere.

Then bade he them that with him were,

Stand still, and preasse no farther mare,

And they that ponder seghting are,

He said, that they are of so great bountie,

That their foes all soon shal be

Discomfist through their own might,

Though no man helpe them for to fight,

And come we now to the seghting,

When they are at discomfiting,

Then should say, we them rescued had:

And then should they that cause had made,

With great trabell, and hard seghting,

Lose a great part of their loving.

And it were sinne to lose his prise,

That of sik soueragain bountie is,

That he through plaine and hard seghting

Hes here encheevd unlikely thing :

He shall have that he winnen hes.

The Erle with that that seghting was,

When he his foes saw reeling so,

In by upon them can he goe,

And

And p
With
They
Dorle
And he
Got al
And ch
The la
Of the
The C
And his
Dints
Lo pra
They
They
That h
They
That t
Then lo
And bl
Lowar
Lo stir
He ask
And gl
for th
Then
The C
So fal
That
And w
Befor
Blyth
Rebut
A lre
Syne
How
That
L
Al

And pressed them so wonder fast,
 With hard strakes: while at the last
 They fled and durst abide no more:
 Horse and men both left they there,
 And held their way in full great hye,
 Not all togidder, but sinderlie.
 And they that were overtane, were slaine:
 The labe fled to their Host againe,
 Of their cōselle sorte and two,
 The Erle that had him helped so,
 And his men als that were weare,
 Hints off their Balnetts in hye,
 To draw their breath: for they were haite,
 They were all hailling into swait.
 They seemed men forsooth I heght,
 That had ferdon their company,
 They said of all their company,
 That there was but a some few slaine:
 Then loved they God, and were full faine,
 And blyth that they escaped so:
 Toward the King then can they go:
 To him well sone they comen are,
 He asked them of their welfaire,
 And gladsome cheare to them he made:
 For they so well them bozne had.
 Then all ran into great daintie,
 The Erle of Murray for to see.
 So fast they ranne to see him there,
 That nere hand all assembled were,
 And when the good King can them see,
 Before him all assembled bee,
 Blyth and glad, that their foes were
 Rebuted upon that maner.
 A little while he held them still,
 Wyne on this wise he said them till,
 How that the King comforted his men;
 That twise their foes rebuted had then.
LOrdings, we ought to losse, and love,
 Almightye **G**OD that sits above:

That fend us so faire beginning:
 It is a great discomfoting,
 To our foes, that on this wise,
 So soone hes bene rebuted twise,
 For when they of their Host shall heare,
 And knowe the sooth on what manere;
 Their Vanguard that was so stout,
 And syne pone other joly rout;
 That I trow of the best men were,
 That they may find among them there,
 Were rebuted so suddenly,
 I trow, and knowes it all clearlie:
 That mony a heart shall wabering bee,
 That seemed before of great bountie:
 And fra the heart be discomfire,
 The bodie is not worth a mite:
 And yet I say not this you till,
 For that ye should fulfill my will
 To seght: for in you it shal be,
 And if ye thinke speedfull that wee
 Seght, we shall seght, and if ye will
 We leabe your lpyking to fulfill,
 I shall consent in ilk wise,
 To doe right as ye will devise.
 Therefore say on your will plainlie:
 Then with a voice all can they cry,
 God King, withoutten more delay,
 The mozne as soone as ye see day,
 O:dayne you haill for the battaile,
 For dout of deed we shall not faile,
 For no paine shall refused bee,
 While we habe made our Countrie free.
 When the King heard them so manlie
 Speake to the thing, and so hastelle:
 Saying, that nouter life nor dead,
 To sik discomfort should them lead:
 That they should eschew the seghting,
 In heart he had great resoycing:

And

And to him great gladship can ta,
 And said, Lordings, sen ye wil sa,
 Shape we us then in the morning,
 So that we by the Sun rising
 Hade heard Masse, and be busked well,
 Ilke man in his own battel :
 Without our Babilions arrayed
 Ilke man with his Baner displayed :
 And loke on na wise ye brake array,
 And as ye love me, I you pray,
 That ilke man for his own honour,
 Purbay him a good governour.
 And when it comes unto the fight,
 Ilke man let will, heart and might,
 To stint our foes meekle pride.
 They shall on horse arrayed ride,
 And come on us in full great hy,
 Meete them with Spears surdely:
 And thinke then you on the meekle ill,
 That they and theirs have done us till:
 And are in will yet for to doe,
 If they have might to come thereto,
 And Certes me thinks well that we
 Without abasing ought to be
 Worthle, and of great ballalage,
 For we have three faire auantage.
 The first is, that we have the right,
 And for the right ay GOD will fight.
 The other is, that they commen are here,
 Through lipning in their great power,
 To seeke us in our owne land:
 And hes brought here eben to our hand,
 Riches into so great plentie,
 That the poorest of you all shall be
 Both mightie and rich therewithall,
 If that we winne as well may fall.
 The third is, that we for our libes,
 And for our childzen and our wibes ;
 And for our freedom, and our land
 Are strenyted in battell for to stand.

And they for their might anery,
 And for they let of us lightly:
 And for they would destroy us all,
 Makes them to seght, but yet may fall,
 That they shall rew the barganing.
 And Certes, I warne you of one thing,
 If happen them, as GOD forbid,
 For to preballe into this sted,
 So that the winne us all plainly,
 They shall of us have no mercy.
 And sen we know their felloun will,
 We thinke it shoud accord to skill,
 To set stoutnesse against felonie,
 And that gaite make a seopardie.
 Wherefore I you require and pray,
 That with all might that eber ye may,
 But Cowardise or abasing,
 We pzeasse you at the beginning,
 To meete them that shall first assemble:
 So stoutly, that the hindmost tremble,
 And thinke upon your great manhæde,
 Your worþhip, and your doughtie dede:
 And on the joy that we abide,
 If that us fall as well may tide.
 Hap for to vanquish the great battailie,
 Into our hands withoutten failie,
 We heare honour, praise, and riches,
 Freedome, and wealth, and all blythnesse,
 If ye contene you manfully,
 And in the contrair, all battilely
 Shall faile, if ye let Cowardise,
 Or wickednesse your heart supprisse.
 We might have liued into thraldome:
 But for ye yarned to have freedome,
 We are assembled here with me.
 Therefore it is needfull that we be
 Worthie, and wight but abasing.
 And I warne you wel of one thing,
 That more mischiese may full us nang,
 For in their hands to be tane.

For they should slay us (I wat well)
 Even as they did my brother Neill.
 But when I thinke on your stoutnesse,
 And on the many great prowesse:
 That ye have done so worthe lie,
 I traist, and troves it sikkerlie,
 To have plane victorie into this fight,
 For though your foes be meekle of might,
 They have the wrong and succowdy,
 And couets wrangous senceory,
 And the strength of his place ye see,
 Shall let us enuolued for to be.
 And I pray you all spectally,
 Both more and lesse commonly:
 That none of you for greedinesse,
 Have eye to take of their riches,
 Nor yet Prisoners to ta,
 While ye see them arrayed sa:
 And that the field oute plainly be.
 Then at our lyking so may we
 Take all the riches that there is,
 If ye will work upon this wise:
 Ye shall have victory sikkerly.
 I wate not what more say shall I:
 But ye wate all what honour is:
 Concernye you then on sik a wise,
 That your honour ay saved be.
 And I beght here in my lawtie,
 Of ony dies in the battallie,
 His land freely but Take of Caillye,
 On the first day his aires shall welld,
 Though he be never so young of eild.
 Now make you ready for the fight:
 God help us, that is most of might,
 I reed, armed all night we be,
 Purpased in battell, so that we
 To meet our foes all be boun.
 Then answered they all with one sound:
 As ye devise all shall be done.
 Then to their Armes went they sone

And ordainde them for the fighting.

Spene assembled in the evening:

And that gatte all the night they lay,

While on the morne that it was day.

When the Clyffurde, as I heard aye,

And all his rout rebuted were:

And the great Mangard alswa,

Wers distrenpyed the back to ta.

And they had told their rebuting,

They of the Mangard, how the King

Slew at one stroke so apertly,

A knight that wight was and hardy.

And how the Kings baill battaile

Shupe them so stoutly to assaile,

And Sir Edward the Bruce alswa;

When they all baill the Back can ta;

And how they left had of their men,

And Clyffurd als had told him then,

How Thomas Randell toke the plaine;

With a few folk how he bes slaine,

Sir William Haward the worthy,

And how the Erle faught manfully,

That as a Purcheon all his rout

Cart set out spears them about.

And how that they were put againe;

And one part of their good men slaine.

The Engl shmen such abasing

Tooke, and sk dreed of that tything,

That in fve hundred places and ma,

Together would they rotuning go,

And said, our Lords for their might,

With all gaites feght against the right:

But who makes weeres wrongously.

They offend God all too greatly,

And they that happen to misfaile,

And so may happen here, we shall.

And when their Lords had perceyving

Of that discomfort, and that rotuning,

That they yed together two and two,

Throughtout the Host then can they go.

To gar Heralds sone make a cry,
 That none discomforted shoulde be;
 For in jeopardies is oft happenynge,
 Whyles to win, and whyles to tynne;
 And that into the great battailie,
 That upon no manner may failie,
 But if the Scots flee their way,
 Shall all amended be, per say,
 Therefore they monisht them to be,
 Of great worship, and great bountie;
 And stoutly in the battell stand,
 And take amends at their own hand.
 They may well monish as they will,
 And they may heght als to fulfill,
 With stalward heart their bloding all:
 But not for thy, I trow they shall
 Into the ir hearts breeding be.
 The King with his counsell prible,
 Hes tane to read that he would nough
 Feight while the morn, but he were sought;
 Therefore they harbyed them that night,
 Downe in the Kerse, and gart all night
 And make ready all their apparell,
 Against the morne for the battell.
 For in the Kerse Holes were,
 Houses and thack they brake and bare
 To make bygges where they might passe.
 And some men sayes, the folke that was
 In the Castell, when night can fall,
 When that they knew their mischief all,
 They went forth all that ever they were,
 And doozes and windowes with them bare:
 So that they had before the day,
 Bygged the Holes so that they,
 Were passed over them everilkane,
 And the hard field on horse hes tane,
 All ready, for to gibe battell.
 Arraped into their apparell.

The Scottish men when that it was day,
 Their passe debontly heard have they,

Sine

Hyne tooke a lop, and made them pare:
 And when that they assembled were,
 And in their battels all purbayed,
 And their brade Baners all displayed,
 They made knyghts, as it afferes,
 To men that uses the mysteres.
 The King made Walter Stewart knyght,
 And James Dowglass that was wight,
 And others als of great bounty,
 He made likane in their degree.
 When this was done, as I pou say,
 Then went they forth in good array,
 And took the plaine field apertly,
 Many wight men, good and hardy:
 They were fulfilled of great bountie,
 Men might into that rout there see,
 The Englishmen on other partie,
 That right as Angels shine brightlie,
 Were not arrayed in lyk maner,
 For all their Battels togidder were
 In a shiltrum: but whidder it was,
 Throug great straitnesse of the place,
 That they were in, to bide seghting,
 Or then it was for abasing,
 It was not but in a shiltrum,
 It seemd they were all and some,
 Crept the Mangard alaneerlie.
 That with a right great companie,
 By themselves arrayed were,
 Who had bene by, might have seen there
 The folke overtake a mekle field
 On breadch, where many a shining shield
 And many a byncht bright armour,
 And many man of great valour,
 And many a Baner bright and cheere,
 Might in that great shiltrum be seene,
 And when the King of England,
 Saw Scottis men taken hand,
 To take the plaine fild so openlie,
 Upon fast, he thought ferly:

And said, What: will you Scottishmen
 Pea skkerly, Sir, said a Knight, (sight:
 Sir Ingrame the vnfraile heght he,
 And said, forsooth, Sir. n. w. I see,
 But dread the most mabellous sight
 That ever I saw, when for to fight
 The Scottish so few hes cane in hand,
 Against the hail might of England,
 On plaine hard st. lo to give battell:
 But if you will crow my counsell,
 Ye shall discomfit them lightly.

Ye shall withdraw you hyne suddenly,
 With Battellis, Banners and Pennons;
 While that we passe our Paullions,
 And ye shall see asone that they,
 Agre their Lord, shall break array,
 And shall then our Garnesse to ta.
 And when we shall see them sa,
 Prick we on them then hardily:
 And we shall have them well lightly.
 For then shall none be knit to fight,
 That may withstand our meekle might.
 I will not (said the King) persay
 Doe so: for there shall no man say,
 That I should esche to the battell,
 For withdraw me for sik Kingall.
 The meeting of the great battailie,
 Where Scots defend and English failie.

When this was said, that here lay I,
 The Scottishmen right reverentlie
 Kneeled all down to GOD to pray;
 And a short prayer then made they
 To GOD, to help them in their fight.
 And when the English King had sight
 Of them kneeling, he said in hy,
 Done folk kneeles to ask mercie.
 Sir Ingrame said, Ye say sooth now,
 They as a mercie, but not at your
 For their trespass to GOD they cry.
 I tell you one thing skkerly,

That yow men will win all, or die.
 For doubt of dead they will not flee.
 Now be it so, then said the King:
 And then but longer delaying,
 They gart come to the assemblee,
 On either side then men might see,
 Monie a worthie man and hardy
 Ready to do great Chevalrie.

Thus were they boun on either side:
 And English men with meekle pride,
 That were into the Vanguard,
 To the battell that Sir Edward
 Governed and led, held straicht their way.
 The horse with spurres hardned they,
 And pricked on them sturdely:
 And they met them right hardely,
 So that at their assembling there,
 With a frushing of spears were,
 That far away men might it heare.
 At that meeting withouten weere,
 Where steeds sicked many ane,
 And many a knight boyn down, and slain.
 And many a hardie met-doughrelie,
 Where they escaped full hardelie.
 They dang on other with weapons seire,
 Some of the horse that sicked were,
 Rushed and reiled right rudely:
 But the remnant not for thy,
 That might come to the assembling,
 For all that made no stinting:
 But assembled right hardelie,
 And they met them right sturdely,
 With speares that were sharp to sheere,
 And axes that well grunden were,
 Therewith raught was many a rout:
 The seght was there so fell and stout,
 That many a worthy man and wight,
 Through force was felled in that fight,
 That had no might to rise againe.
 The Scottisshmen fall ran from paine.

Their foes meekle might to frush :
I trow, they shall no paine refuse,
No perills, while their foes be
Set in well hard perplexitie.

The Erle of Murray with his battailie;
Came on stoutly but any failie.

And when the Erle of Murray sa
Their Vanguard saw so stoutly ta
The way to Sir Edward all straight,
That met them with full meekle might;
He held his way with his Baner,
To the great rout, where togidder were
The nine battels that were so brade,
So fell Baners with them they had,
And of men so great quantitie:
That it was wonder for to see.
The good Erle hidder tooke the way,
With his battell in good array:
And assembled so hardily,
That men might heare that had beene by,
A great frush of the speares that brast:
For their foes assailed fast,
That on the Steedes with meekle pride,
Came pricking as they would over ride
The Erle and all his companie:
But they met them so sturdilie,
That many of them to eird they bare;
And many a Steed was stiked there:
And fell good men felled under feet,
That had no power to rise yet:
There men might see an hard battaille;
And some defend, and some assaile:
And many a rumble great and red,
Be raught there on either side,
White through the bynisch brast the blood,
That on the eird in streames yod.
The Erle of Murray and his men,
So stoutlie them conteened then;
That they wan place ay maire and maire;
On their foes, the whilks were

By ten for one, or ma, per say.
 So that it seemed well that they
 Were tynt among so fell Penite,
 As they were plunged in the sea.
 And when the Englishmen bes seene
 The Erle and all his men bedene,
 Fegot so stoutly but affraying,
 Right as they had none abasing,
 They pressed them fast with all their might
 And they with speares and swords bright,
 And axes that right sharpe were,
 In middes the visage met them there:
 There men might see a halward flour,
 And many men of great valour,
 With speares, Dasses, and with knives,
 And other treapons withell lyes:
 So that many fell downe all dead,
 The gresse wart of the blood all red.
 The Erle that wight was and worthie,
 And his men fought so manfulle:
 That who so had them seene that day,
 I trow forsooth that he should say,
 That they their deuoure did full well:
 So that their foes should it feele.

How Walter Steward and Dowglas,
 Came with their battell that worthy was.

VVhen that thir two battells were
 Assembled, as I said yon airc;
 The Stewart Walter that then was,
 And good Sir James of Dowglas,
 In a battell when they saw,
 The Erle withoutten dread or aw,
 Assembled with his compante,
 On all tha folke so sturdellie,
 For to helpe him they held their way,
 With their battell in good array:
 And assembled so hardely,
 Beside the Erle a little by.

That their foes felt their coming well;
For with weapons stalward of Steele,
They dang on them with all their might,
Their foes receiued them well I bight,
With swords, speares, and with Mas,
The battell there so felloun was,
And als so great spilling of blood:
Whille on the eird the streames ponde.
The Scottisshmen so well them bare,
And so great slaughte made they there:
And fra so feill their libes they rest:
That all the feld was bloody lest.
That time that the three battells were,
All side for side seghting well nere:
Then might men heare many a dint,
And weapons upon armours stint,
And so obertumbled knights and Steedes,
And many one rich in Royall weedes,
Defouled foullie under fete:
Some held on lost, some tint the sweet.
A long time thus they saght and were
That men no noise, no: crie might heare:
There was nought els but graines and dints,
They shooke the fire as man on flints:
They saught ilkane so egerlie,
That they made nouthen nople no: cry:
But dang on othir with their might,
With weapons that were birneist bright,
The arrowes als so thicke they saw,
That men might say well that them saw,
That they an hideous shout can ma.
For where they fell, I undertas,
They lest efter them takinning,
That needed (as I trow) lorching.
The English archers shot so fast,
That if their shot might haue had last,
It had beene hard to Scottisshmen.
But King Robert that can well ken
That their archers were perilous:
And their shot hard and grieuous,
Or dained

Ordained befoze the assemblee,
 His Marshall, with a great Menyle,
 Fife hundred armed into stele,
 That on light Hozse were hozsed well,
 To pricke among the archers,
 And so assaillie them with Speares,
 That they no leasure had to shute,
 His Marshall that I hereof mure:
 That Sir Robert of Keith was calde,
 (As I befoze habe to you talde)
 When he saw the battells so
 Assembled and togidder goe,
 And saw the archers shoot skoutlie,
 Then with them of his companie,
 In by among them can he ryde,
 And overtooke them at a side,
 And rushed among them so audely,
 Strpyking them so despitteouslie,
 And in Air fulloun dushing them downe,
 And slaying them without ransoun:
 That thepthem skailled eberilkawe.
 And from that time forth there werenam
 That assembled thicke shot to ma:
 When Scottish archers saw it was sa,
 They were rebuted, they wort hardie,
 And with all their might shot egerlie,
 Among the Hozsemen that there rade,
 And wounds wide to them they made:
 And slew of them a well great deill,
 And bure them hardelle and well;
 For fra their foes archers were
 Skailled, as I said to you aire,
 That moe then they were by great thing,
 So that they dzed not their shooting,
 They wort so hardie, that they thought
 They should set all their foes at nought.
 The Marshall and his companie,
 Was yet (as to you aire said I)
 Among the archers, where they made,
 With speares rowm, where eber they rade.

And flew all that they might overtake:
 For they right lightly might doe so:
 For they had not ane stroke to fynt,
 For to hold againe a dynt,
 Against armed men into the fyghe
 May naked men have little myght.
 They skailled them on sli maner,
 That some to their great battell were
 Withdrawen then, in full great by,
 And some were fled allutterly.
 But the folke that behind them was,
 That for their owne folke had no place,
 Yet then to come to the fighting,
 Againe right smertly can them ding.
 The Archers that they met flying,
 That then was made right recreyingt
 Thow they shall not skaith greatly
 The Scottisshmen with shot that day:
 And the good King Robert that ay
 Was filled full of great hountie,
 Saw how that his battells thre,
 So hardelle assembled were,
 And in the feght so wel them bare,
 And so fast on their foes can ding:
 That him thought none had abasing:
 And how the Archers were skailled then,
 He was all blyth: and to his men
 He said, Lordings, now looke that yee
 Worthe, and of good comfort be,
 At this assemble, and hardie:
 And assemble you so sturdely,
 That nothing may befoze you stand,
 Our men so fiercelly are feghtand,
 That they their foes hes cumbred sa:
 That be they pressed, I underta
 A little faster, ye shal see
 That they discomfist soone shal be.
 Now go we on them so hardily,
 And ding on them so doughtily,

That

That they may feel at our coming,
 That we them hate in mekle thing:
 For great cause they haue us made,
 That occupied our lands brade,
 And put all to subiectioun:
 Your goods they made all theirs common:
 Our kin and friends for their owne,
 Despitteously hanged and drawne:
 And would destroy us if they might,
 But I trow, God through his foresight,
 This day hes granted us his grace,
 To wreke us on them in this place.
 When this was said, they held their way,
 And one ane side assembled they
 So stoutly, that at their meeting,
 Their foes were rushed a great thing.
 Their men might be told a great thing,
 And they that worthy were and might,
 Doe many a worthie ballalage.
 They faught as they were in a rage,
 For when the Scots archerie
 Saw their foes so sturdellie
 Stand in the battell them againe,
 With all their might, and all their maine,
 They laid on as men out of wit:
 And where they with full strake might hit,
 There might none armour stint their strak,
 They frusched all they might overtake:
 And with axes sik dushes gabe,
 That they heades, and helmes clabe,
 And their foes right hardely
 Met them, and dang on doggedly,
 With weapons that were styth of steele.
 There was a battel right cruel.
 So great dinging there was of dynts,
 As weapons upon armours stynts:
 And of speares sik bristling,
 And sik thang, and sik chistling:
 Sik graining, girning, that was so great,
 And noyse: that they can other beat:

Crying

Crying
 Givin
 That
 All ch
 feght
 D mi
 Sir E
 Amon
 feght
 So wo
 That
 And m
 And to
 They
 So gre
 for S
 That
 Who
 I trow
 There
 harde
 And m
 Down
 Wilber
 Armour
 Were
 That
 And w
 The S
 And th
 feght
 They
 They
 So fast
 And ru
 Men m
 Flaing
 D W
 To the
 And his

Crying Ensenples on ilk side,
 Gibing and taking woundes wide,
 That it was hiddeous for to heare
 All the four battells with that weere
 Feghting in a front baillie,
 O mighty GOD, how doughtely,
 Sir Edward the Bruce and his men,
 Among their foes contained them then;
 Feghting in so good conuynne,
 So worthy, hardy, and so fyne,
 That their Vanguard rushed was,
 And magre theirs, left all the place.
 And to their great rout into warrand
 They went, that then had upon hand
 So great noise, that they were affrayed
 For Scottissh men that them hard assayed:
 That they were in a Shiltrum all,
 Who hapned in that preasse to fall,
 I trow again he shall not rise.
 There men might see on many wise,
 Hardements encheebed doughtely:
 And men that wight were and worthy,
 Down under feet lying all dead:
 Where all the field with blood was red,
 Armouris and coats that they bare,
 Were so with blood defouled there,
 That they might not described be,
 And who had then been by to see,
 The Steward Walter, and all his rout,
 And the Lord Dowglas that was stout,
 Feghting into that itilwart stoure,
 They should say, that of all honour,
 They were worthie, that in that sight
 So fast preassed their foes might,
 And rushed them where eber they pæd.
 Men might see then so many Steede,
 Flæing on stray, that Lord had nane.
 O GOD, who then good tent had tane
 To the good Erle of Murray,
 And his, that great dints gabe

And

And so fast fought in that battell;
 Tholling sike paine and sike travell,
 That they and theirs made sike debate,
 That where they came, they made them gait.
 There men might heare Ensynies cry:
 And Scottissh men cryed hardelie:
 On them, on them, on them they faille;
 With that so hard they can assaille,
 And slew all that they might overta.
 And the Scots Archers alswa
 Shot among them right sturdellie,
 Engreaving them so greatumlie:
 That what for them that with them faught,
 And so great routs to them raught,
 And pressed them full egerlie:
 And what for arrows, that fellounlie,
 Many great wounds can them ma,
 And slew fast of their horse alswa:
 That they recooled a little wile,
 They dyed so greatly for to die:
 That their conbeene worst worse than eir.
 For they that seghting with them were,
 Set hardement and strength and wil,
 And heart, and courage to full fill:
 With all their maine, and all their might,
 To put them fullie to the flight.

How Scottissh Swaynes of sheetes made
 Them Baners, and in battell rade.

In this time that I tell of heere,
 That thir battels on this maneere,
 Were stricken, where on ather side,
 Where many men of meekle pride,
 Feghting they were full earnestly:
 They might have seene who had been by,
 Peomen and Swaynes and Bedaill,
 That in the Parke to keep vittaille,
 Were left, when they wist but lossing,
 That their Lords with hard feghting.

On their foes assembled were:
One of themselves that was there,
Captaine over them all they made,
And sheetes that were some beill brade
They made in stead of Baners,
And fastned on long trees and speares,
And said, that they would see the fight,
And help their Lords at their might;
When hereto all assented were,
In a rout they assembled are.
Fifteene thousand they were and ma,
And then in great by can they ga,
With their Baners all in a rout,
As they had been men styth and stout:
They came with all their assemble,
Whyle that they might the battels see,
Then all at once they gave a cry:
Slk, slk, upon them hardely:
And therewithall comming were they,
But they were yet well far away.
And Englishmen that frushed were
Throughe force of sight, as I said aye;
When they saw men with slk a cry
Comming with slk a company,
That they well neere als many were,
As they were seghting with them pare;
And they before had not them seene;
Then wit ye well withouten weene,
They were abaseth so greatumly:
That the best and the most hardy,
That was into that Dast that day,
Wald with his Pensk have been away.
The King Robert by their retling,
Saw them well neere discomfiting
Then his Consenye he can fast cry,
And with them of his company,
His foes he preasled so fast, that they
Then were into so great affray:
That they left place ay maire and maire:
For all the Scottishmen that were there,
When

When they saw them eschew the fight,
 Dang on them so with all their might;
 That they skailed in troupples sette,
 And till discomfiting drew neere.
 And some of them fled all plainly:
 But they that might were and hardy,
 That shame letted to take the flight,
 With great mischief maintain'd the fight,
 And stoutly in the floure can stand,
 And when the King of England,
 Saw his men flee in sundrie place,
 And saw his foes rout, that was
 Worthen so might, and so worthie,
 That all his folke were haillelle
 So astonied, that they had no might,
 To finte their foes in that fight:
 He was abaked so gretumlie,
 That hee, and in his companie,
 Fifteen hundred armed men at right,
 Into that frush took all the flight:
 And to the Castell took their way:
 And I have heard yet some men say,
 That of Vallance Sir Aymere,
 When he the field saw wanquish neere,
 By the kynie led away the King,
 Against his will from the feghting.
 And when Sir Geilies de Argentic,
 Saw the King with his Menye,
 Shape then to flee so speedily,
 He sped then to the King in hye:
 And said (Sir) sen that ye will so,
 That ye thus gate your way will goe,
 Have good day: for again will I,
 Yet fled I never likerlie.
 And I chose rather to bide and die,
 Then for to live, and shamefullie flee,
 His byrle then but more abade:
 He turned, and again he rate,
 As dread of no kin thing had hee:
 And pricked, crying, Argentic

Right on Sir Edward Bruces rout,
That was so stalward and so stout;
And they right sturdely him met,
And so fell speares on him set.
That he and Horse were charged so,
And both downe to the erd can goe,
And in that place there slaine was he;
And of his death was great pitle.
He was the third best knight, versey,
That men wilt liuing in this day:
And did full many faire journey:
On Saracens thre derenyngs made hee;
And into ilke derenyng of tha,
He quickly banquishd Saracens twa,
His great worship toke their ending:
And fra Sir Aymer, with the King,
Was fled, there durst not one abide,
But fleeing skathled on ilke side.
And their foes pteased them right fast;
To say the sooth they were agast,
And fled so done affrayedlie:
That of them a great companie
Fled in the Water of Forth, and there
The most part of them drowned were:
And Banockburne within the braes,
A men and Horse so charged was:
That upon drowned Horse and Men,
folke might passe dry out ober it then,
And Laddes, Swaynes, and the Kangall,
When they saw banquishd the battell,
Ran among them, and so can sla
The folke, that no defence might ma,
That it was pitle for to see
I never heard in no Countrie,
folkes at so great mischtes wer: slab;
On one side they their foes had,
That slew them downe without mercy,
And they had on the other party,
Banockburne, that so cummersome was,
for hye and deepnesse for to passe:

48 The Book of King

That there might none out ober it ride,
 But there behobed them to abide:
 So that some slaine, some drowned were:
 Might none escape that eber came there,
 But yet ful many gote a way:
 That elsewhere fled, as I heard say.
 The King with them he with him had,
 In a rout to the Castell rade:
 And would have bene therein, for they
 Wist not what gate to get away:
 Sir Philip Mowbray said him till,
 The Castell, Sir, is at your will,
 But come ye in it, ye shall see
 That ye shall soone assieged be:
 And there is none in all England,
 To make rescourse dare take in hand;
 And but rescourse may no Castell
 Be holden long, this wate ye well,
 Therefore comfort you, and relie
 Your men about you right stratlie:
 And hold about the Parke your way,
 Als souldie knit, as ever ye may,
 For I crow that none shall have might,
 That chosles with so fell to fight,
 And as he counseld, so have they done:
 And beneth the Castell went they soone,
 Right by the round table their way:
 And the new Parke environde they,
 And toward Linlithgow held in by:
 But I crow, they shall hastelle
 Be conuoyed, with lik folk that they,
 I crow might suffer well away.
 For Sir James Lord of Dowglas,
 Came to the King, and asked the cace:
 And he gave to him liebe but bade,
 But all too few of Ho: so he had:
 He had not in his rout sextle,
 But yet he sped him hastelle,
 The way after the King to te.
 Now let him on his wayes ga

And a
 What
 How
 Tane
 VV
 Waber
 And d
 And so
 And o
 The C
 Depa
 And st
 That
 Was
 Sir W
 Capta
 The C
 And w
 And a
 And se
 So tha
 The la
 But of
 The th
 The la
 Sir M
 Fra t
 With
 Waber
 For th
 Dr lin
 They f
 But m
 Cre th
 And m
 They f
 But to
 St. Sc
 That t

And after this we shall well tell:
 What to him in the chase befell: (was
 How the Earle of Hartford in Bothwell
 Tane over the walles fled from the chase:
When the great battell on, this wise,
 Was discomfist, as I devise,
 Where threttie thousand well were dead,
 And downed, and slaine into that dead.
 And some were into hands tane:
 And other some their gait are gane:
 The Erle of Herfurde fra that melle,
 Departed with a great menple;
 And straight to Bothwell held their way,
 That then was in Englishmens say:
 Was holden as a place of ware,
 Sir Walter Gilbertson was there
 Captaine, and it had in ward:
 The Erle of Herfurp bidder rade,
 And was came in over the wall,
 And fittie of his men withall:
 And set in Houses sinderlie,
 So that they had, there no maffrie.
 The labe went toward England,
 But of that rout, I take on hand.
 The thrid part were slaine, or tane:
 The labe with great paine hame are gane:
 Sir Morise also the Barclay,
 Fra the great Dast held his was,
 With a great rout of Wales men,
 Where eber they rade, men might them ken:
 For they wex næve all naked were,
 Of linnen claitches had but maire.
 They held their way in fell great hy:
 But many of their compnay,
 Ere they in Eugland came were tane:
 And many of them all were slaine:
 They fled als other wares seire,
 But to the Castell that was neere,
 Of Scribling fled sik a Myrvle
 That it was wonder for to see:

For all the Craigges so beilled were
About the Castell here and there:
Of them that for strength of that fled,
Widderward to warrand fled.

And for they were so fell, that there
Fled under the Castell were.

The King Robert that was wittie,
Held ay his good men neere him by:
For dread that rise againe should they,
This was the cause, forsooth, to say,
Wherethrough the King of England
Escaped home into his land.

When that the field so cleane was made
Of Englishmen, that none abade:

The Scottisshmen toke soone in hand,
So great riches there they fand.

Silver and gold, clothes and arming,
And bestell, and all other thing,

That ever they might lay on their hand,
So great a riches there they fand:

That many men were rich made,
Of the riches that they there had.

When this was done, that here say I,
The King sent a great companie,

Up to the Craigges them to assaile,
That were fled from the great battaille:

And they them paid without debate,
And them in hand they toke full batter:

Spere to the King all brought were they,
And they dispended bailly that day

In riches, and in spralt taking,
Fra end was made of the fighting.

And when they naked spoyled were,
That were slaine in the battell there,

It was forsooth a great ferly,
To see so many there dead to ly:

Two hundreth paire of spurres red,
Were tane off knights that were dead.

The Erie of Gloucester dead was there,
That men called Sir Gilbert of Clare:

And Geiles de Argentie allwa,
 And Payn Typont, and other ma:
 That their names not tell can I.
 And upon Scottishmens partie,
 There was slaine worthie Knights twa,
 William Wepont was on of tha:
 And Sir Walter of Rosse another,
 That Sir Edward the Kings brother
 Loved, and held in sik daintie,
 That as himselfe him loved he:
 And when he wist that he was dead,
 He was so wa, and will of read,
 That he said, making full ebill cheare,
 That him had rather the journey we re
 Undone, ere he so dead had be ne.
 Outtaken him, men hes not scene,
 When he for any man made meening,
 And the cause was of his loving,
 That he his sister in Paramours
 Loved, and held at great retoures:
 His owne wife Dame Isabell:
 And therefore to great distance fell,
 Betwixt him and the Erle Dauy
 Of Atholl brother to this Lady;
 That the Erle on Sainct Johns night,
 When both the Kings were boun to fight,
 In Cambuskynne the Kings vittails
 Toke, and hardlie can assaile
 Sir William of Airth, and him slew,
 And with him men mo than ane w;
 Therefore syne into England
 He was banisht, and all his land
 Was seized, as forfeite to the King,
 That did thereof all his liking.

And when the field, as I told aite,
 Was dispoyle, and made all bare,
 The King and all his companie,
 Glade, and joyfull was, and merke
 Of the grace that them fallen was;
 Toward their Innes the wayes takes,

To rest them: for they wearte were;
 But for the Erle Gilbert of Clare,
 That slaine was in the battell plate,
 The King some deill annoyed was:
 For to him neere sibbe was he,
 Then to a kirk he gart him be
 Brought, and walked all that night,
 And on the morne when day was light,
 The King raise as his use was:
 And to an English Knight through cace
 Hapned, that he peepe wauerand:
 So that no man laid on him hand:
 And in a buske he hid his arming,
 And waited while he saw the King,
 In the morning come forth earlie:
 Then is he went to him in hie.
 Sir Marmaduk the Twemane he bight:
 He raiked to the King full right,
 And halssed him upon his knee.
 Welceme Sir Marmaduk (said he)
 To what man art thou prisoner?
 To none (he said) but to you here,
 I paelde me at your will I to be,
 And I receiue thee, Sir, said he;
 Then gart he treat him courteouslie:
 He dwelt long in his companie:
 And spene in England him sent he,
 Arrayed well but ransome free:
 And gabe him great gifis thereto:
 A worthe man that so could do,
 Might make him greatly for to prise:
 When Marmaduk upon this wise
 Was yolden, as I to you say:
 Then came Sir Philip the Mowbray;
 And to the King yald the Castell,
 His cunnand hee he holden well.
 Then with him treated so the King,
 That he beleft of his dwelling,
 And held him lelely his say,
 To the last end of his life day.

How Ja
Of Engl

Now
And
And had
But he
And as
He saw
Sir Law
That to
Cure fo
for bee
And to
He lef
And co
for to
And cre
And cre
Dilled
With
That to
But the
for it
In the
Logide
And he
They
for it
for to
If the
And t
Thou
To fe
He co
That
Might
A per
Was
They
Altho

How James Dowglas conuoyed the King
Of England home but sojournig.

Now speake we of the Lord Dowglas,
And tell how he followed the chase;
And had wheen in his companie,
But he sped him in full great hy.
And as he throughe the Torwood fore,
He saw come riding ower the spore,
Sir Lawrence of Abernethie,
That with sixty in companie,
Came for to help the Englishmen,
For hee was Englishman yet then.
And when he heard how that it was,
He left the Englishmens peace,
And to the Lord Dowglas there
For to be Steele and trew he swore.
And then they both followed the chase;
And ere the King of England was
Past Linlithgow, they came conere,
With all the folke that with them were,
That well among them shoot they might,
But they thought them too few to fight,
For fife hundred armed they were,
In the great rout that they had there,
Logidder full surely rade they,
And held them upon bridle aye.
They were governed full wittellie:
For it seemed they were ay ready,
For to defend them at their might,
If they assallied were in fight.
And the Lord Dowglas and his men,
Thought it was not good purpose then,
To fight with them all openly,
He conuoyed them so narrowlie;
That of the hindmost aye took he,
Might none behind his fellows bee;
A pennie-stone cast, but he in hy,
Was tane or aine deliberlie.
They no rescourse would to him ma,
Although he followed never fa.

In this maner conuoyed them hee,
 While that the King and his Penple
 To Winchburgh all commen are.
 Then lighted they all that there were,
 To baite their hourse that were wearie
 And Dowglas and his companie,
 Waited also beside them neare.
 They were so feill withouten weere,
 And in armes so cleanly dight;
 And so arryed for to fight,
 And hee so whoene, and but gadbering,
 That he would not in plaine seghting
 Assailie them but rade them by,
 Waiting his tyme so eithandly,
 A little while they baited there,
 And syne lap on, and forth can fare.
 And hee was alwayes by them neere,
 And let them not haue sik lesser
 As anes water for to ma.
 And if that any stad were sa,
 And behind left was any space;
 Seized in hand als soon hee was.
 They conuoyed them upon this wise,
 While that the King and his rout is
 Come to the Castle of Dumbar,
 Where he and his men some were
 Receiued right well, for yet than,
 The Erle Patrick was Englishman:
 That gart with meat and drinke alwa,
 Refresh them well, and syne can ta,
 A bait, and send the King by sea
 To Bamburgh in his own Countrie,
 Their Hourse there left they all on stray,
 But lested als sone in hand were they.
 The labe that leaved were without,
 Addressed them into a rout:
 And held to Barwick straight their way,
 In a rout, the south to say,
 They leaved of their men partly,
 Ere they came there, but not for thy

They came to Barwick sone and there
 Into the towne receiued were :
 Else at great mischief had they beene,
 And when the Lord Dowglas has scene,
 That he had leesed there his paine,
 Toward the king he went again.

The king escaped on this wise, s
 (Loe what falding to fortune lye)
 That whiles upon a man will smile,
 And pyck him syne another while:
 In no timestable can he stand,
 This mightie king of England,
 He had set on her wheele on hight,
 When with so fertifull a might,
 Of men, of arms, and archers,
 And of foot men and Hobillers,
 He came riding out of his land,
 As I before haue borne in hand:
 And in a night syne and a day,
 He set him into so hard assay,
 That he with few men in a baite
 faine was for to hold home his gaite:
 But of this illwheele turning,
 King Robert should make no mourning,
 For his side of the wheele on hight
 Hele when the other down can fight.
 For two contraires ye may wat well,
 Set against other in a wheele,
 When one is hie, another is law,
 And if it fall that Fortune thraue
 The wheele about, it that on hight
 Was eie, on force it mon down light:
 And it that latgh was under aie,
 Mon leap on hight in the contraire.
 So sope it of this things two:
 For when King Robert stad was so,
 That in his great mischete was he,
 The other was in his Majestie:
 And when the king Edwards might
 Was lesse, then Roberts rose on hight.

And now lik Forstounne came him till,
 That he was bled, and had his will.
 At Strimling was he yet lyand,
 And the great Wordes that he fand,
 Wend in the field, he gart burie
 In holie places honourable.
 And the labe syne that dead were there,
 Into great Pittes buried were.
 The Castle and the towres syne,
 Even to the ground downe gart he myne,
 And syne to Bothwell sent he,
 Sir Edward with a great Penple,
 For they therein sent to him word,
 That the rich Erle of Herford,
 And other mightie als were there.
 So treated he with Sir V Walter,
 That Erle and Castell, and all the lane,
 Into Sir Edwards hand he gabe:
 Then to the King the Erle sent he,
 That gart him right well keeped be,
 Whille at the last they creaited sa,
 That he to England home should ga,
 Withouth paying of ransome fies:
 And that for him should changed be,
 Bishop Robert that blinde was made,
 And the Quene that they taken had
 In prison, as befoze said I,
 And her Daughter Dame Marjory.
 The Erle was changed for this thre:
 And when they comen were home all fre,
 The Kings daughter that was faire,
 And was als his appearand aire,
 With Walter Stewart ran her wedd:
 And they will sone got of their bed
 A man-child through Gods grace,
 That after his god old father was
 Called Robert, and syne was King,
 And had the land in governing,
 After his worthie schilic Daug

hat reigne
 in the c
 of this book
 of his
 the paces
 thousand
 and fide: a
 and that wa
 Robert was
 and se
 and gran
 of his offsp
 and hold t b
 and mainta
 as well as
 how King
 and brunt
 King Rob
 And th
 men to
 wounded b
 of all b
 and mirth,
 was in the
 for like ma
 De King a
 through re
 in sundrie
 that who
 La hold in
 that with
 come and
 to the fair
 and if they
 then shoul
 that hard,
 of King
 was busin
 in that g
 and won
 in the

that reigned nine years and thrittie;
in the time of the comppling
of this booke, this last Robert was King:
and of his kinrik passed was
the peeres, and was the peere of grace,
thousand three hundred and fiventie
and fife: and of his wild life.
and that was after the good King
Robert was brought to his ending,
and fourtie winters but maire:
and grant, that they that comen are
of his offspring, maintaine the land,
and hold the folke well to warrand:
and maintaine right, and the lawe,
as well as in his time did he,
How King Robert rade in England,
and brunt up all Northumberland:
King Robert now was well at night,
And his day then grew more his might;
his men wort rich, and his Countrie
abounded well of corne and fee:
and of all kinde of other riches,
and mirth, solace, and all blythnesse
was in the batill land commilie:
as like man blyth was, and folp.
The King after this great journey,
through reede and counsell of his peible,
in sundrie townes gart cry on bigg,
that who so clafned to have right,
to hold in Scotland land and fee,
that within twelbe months should he
come and claime it: and then to do
the King, as pertained thereto.
And if they come not in that yere,
then should they wit withouten weere
that hard, hereafter none should be.
The King that was of great bountie,
had busines when this was done,
in that gart summond after soone,
and went then into England,
and he rade all Northumberland, And

And brunt towne, and took their prey,
 And syne went home upon their way.
 I let it shortly passe far by:

For there was no great Chebairie
 Prooved, that is to speak of here.

The King went oft in this manere:
 In England, for to rich his men,
 That in riches abounded then.

How Sir Edward took in hand,
 For to make weere into Ireland.

The Erle of Carrik Sir Edward,
 That flouter was then Leopard,
 And had no will to live at peace,
 Thought that Scotland too little was,
 To his brother, and him allwa:
 Therefore to purpose can he ta,
 That he of Ireland would be King:
 Therefore he sent, and had treating,
 With the Irish of Ireland,
 That in their lawtie took on hand,
 Of all Ireland to make him King:
 With thy, that he with hard fighting,
 Might overcome the Englishmen,
 That in that land were winning then.
 And they shold help with all their might:
 And he that heard them make sik beght,
 Into his heart he had great liking,
 And with the consent of the King,
 Gathered him men of great bountie:
 And syne at Air shipped his be.
 Into the next month of May,
 To Ireland held he straught his way,
 And had there in his companie,
 The Erle Thomas that was worthie,
 And good Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 That liker was in hard assay,
 Sir John Sowles that was wight,
 And Sir John Stewart a good knight:
 The Ramsfayls of Oughterhous,
 That was right wise and Chebaltous

And Sir Fergus of Ardrossan,
 And other knights many ane;
 In Wolyngs first arrived they
 Saillie, but bargane or assay;
 And sent their ships home againe.
 A great thing have they undertane,
 That with so whene as they were,
 That was seven thousand men but mair,
 Shupe for to weirray all Ireland,
 Where they shall see many thousand,
 Come armed on them for to fight:
 But though they whene were, they were
 And without dread or assay, (wight,
 In two battells they took their way
 Toward Craigfergus, it to see.
 But the Lords of that Countrie,
 Maundewile, Bisset, and Logane,
 Their men they sembled everilkane.
 The Savages als was with them theret;
 And when they all assembled were,
 They were well near twentie thousand.
 When that they wist, that in their land
 Sik a Penple arrived were,
 With all the folk that they had there,
 They went toward them in hy.
 And when Sir Edward wist surely,
 That to him nere comming were they,
 His men right well he gart array.
 The Wngand had the Erle Thomas,
 In the Keregard Sir Edward was.
 The first battell that Sir Edward
 Wan in Ireland with fighting hard.

Their foes approached to the fighting,
 And they met them but abasing:
 Thers men might see a full great melle,
 The Erle Thomas and his Penple,
 Dang on their foes so doughtelle,
 That in short time men might see ly,
 An hundreth that all bloody were;
 For hobynges that were slyked there.

To The Book of King
 Reilled and sang, and great rowme made,
 And kest them that upon them rade:
 Sir Edward and his companie,
 Assembled then so parbelte,
 That they their foes there rushed all:
 Who happned in that seght to fall,
 It was great perill of his rising.
 The Scottisshmen in that seghting,
 So apertlie and weil them bare:
 That all their foes rushed were,
 And they baillie the flight hes tane,
 In the battel were taken and slaine,
 All baill the flour of Ulister;
 The Erle of Murray great pyle had there
 For his right worthie Chevalrie,
 Comfored all his companie:
 This was a well faire beginning,
 For newlings at their arriuing.
 In paine seght they discomfitt there
 These folke, that are four for one were:
 Spne to Craigfergus are they gane,
 And in the towne hes Innes tane;
 The Castle new was fluffed then
 Right weil with vittail and with men;
 Thereto they set a Siege in hy,
 And many is the full apertlie
 Made was, while the Seige there lay
 Whille trace at the last, toke they,
 When that the folk of Ulister,
 To his prace haillly comen were,
 Then Sir Edward would take on hand,
 To ride farthermore in the land,

The withletting of the passe of Endnellane;

And of the Kings of that Countrie.
 There came to him, and made felwies,
 Well ten or twelve, as I heard say,
 But they held him short while, per say,
 For two of them one Makgoulchane,
 And another beght Macartane

Amber

R
 Ambese
 Watere
 witch
 And al
 And al
 Were
 Pen ca
 In all
 For thy
 And the
 But lee
 And e
 The Cr
 That fir
 He ligh
 And a
 The Ir
 That in
 Met bin
 Assaile
 That m
 Slaine
 Lough
 And see
 That at
 Refresh
 At Kyll
 And the
 That a
 Made o
 In H
 There
 That in
 Was to
 The Cr
 And t
 The Br
 That w
 The W
 And

Unbeset him into his way,
Where him behoved of need to ga,
With two thousand men with speares,
And als many of their archers:
And all the Cattell of the land,
Were driven hidder to warrand,
Men called that place Endnellanot
In all Ireland straitter is nane:
For thy Sir Edward there kept they:
And thought he shoulde not passe that way,
But for his voyage straight hee tane,
And even toward the place is gane.
The Erle of Murray Sir Thomas,
That first put him to all assayes,
He lighted on fote with his Menzie,
And apertly the place toke he.
The Irish Kings I spake of aye,
That in the place embushed were,
Met him full stoutly: But he
Assailed so with his Menzie,
That mayre theirs he wan the place,
Slaine of their foes full many was.
Througout the Wood then chased they,
And seazed in ilk abundance the prey,
That all the folke of their Host were,
Refreshed well an weeke or mair.
At Kyllagart Sir Edward say,
And there well soone he hee heard say,
That at Dondalke was an assemble,
Made of the Lords of that Countrie.
In Host they were assembled there:
There was first Richard of Clare,
That in all Ireland Lieutenand
Was to the King of England.
The Erle of Desmond als was there,
And the Erle also of Kildar:
The Bryaneke, and the O'Mardane,
That were Lords of great Renoun:
The Butler also there was,
And Sir Morise le Fitz Thomas.

That with their men were comming there;
 A right great Host, forsooth, they were,
 And when Sir Edward with surelle,
 That there was lik a Chevalrie,
 In by his Host he gart array,
 And bidderward he toke his way,
 And nere the towne toke his Har bite,
 But, for he with right perfirly,
 That in the towne were many men,
 His battells he arrayed then:
 And stood arrayed in battaille,
 To keepe them, if they would assaile.

The battel of Dondalk in Ireland.

That Sir Edward rooke with his hand.

And when that Sir Richard of Clare,
 And other Lords that were there;
 With that the Scottisshmen so nere
 With their battels comming were,
 They toke to counsell that at night,
 For it was late, they would not fight:
 But on the mozne in the morning,
 Wel sone after the Sun-rising,
 They shoud ishe forth all that there were:
 Therefore that night they did no mair,
 But harbred them on either partie,
 That night the Scots companie,
 Were watched right wel at all their might:
 Ane on the mozn when day was light,
 In two battels they them arrayed,
 And stood with Baners in hand displayed,
 For the battel all readie bowne;
 And they that were within the towne,
 When the Sun was risen shining cleat,
 Send forth of them that with them were,
 Fittie, to see the contaning
 Of Scottisshmen, and their comming.
 And they rade forth and saw them sone,
 Spne come againe withoutten bone.
 And when that they all lighted were,
 Then told they to their Lords there,

That Scottisshmen seemed to be
Worthie, and of right great bountie.
But they are not withoutten weere:
Halfe deil a Denner to us are here.
The Lords had of that tidings
Great joy, and great recomforthing:
And gar men through the Citle cry,
That all should arme them hastily.
When they were armed, and purbayed,
And for the fight all hail arraped,
Then went they forth in good array;
Some with their foes assembled they,
That kepted them right hardelie,
The stoure began then cruelly:
For ather par tie set all their might,
To rush their foes into that fight:
And with all paine on other dang.
That stalward stour lasted wel lang:
That men might not perceiue, nor see
Who most there at abone should be:
For fra some after the Sun rising,
Till after mid-noon the seghting
Lasted, into sik a doubt:
But then Sir Edward that was stout,
With all them of his company,
Shot upon them so sturdellie:
That they might thole no more the fight,
All in a frush they took the flight,
And they followed full egerlie,
Into the town all commonly,
They entred both Inter-melle:
There men might selloun slaughter see.
For the right Noble Erle Thomas,
That with his rout followed the chase,
Made sik slaughter into the town,
And so selloun Decission;
That all the R. was bloody were,
Of slain men that were lying there.
The Lords were gotten all away.
And when the towns (as I heard say)

Was through great force of fighting tane,
 And all their foes fled, or slaine,
 They harbored them within the towne,
 Where of vittaille was ilk fassoun,
 And so great abundance of wine,
 That the good Erle had doubt therein,
 That of their men should drunken be,
 And make in drunkennesse some melle.
 Therefore he made of wine, liberie
 To ilk man, that he payed should be,
 And they had all enough, persey;
 That night right well at ease were they;
 And right blyth of the great honour,
 That them befell for their Valour.

The third battell in Ireland.

That good Sir Edward took on hand.

After this seght they insourned there,
 Into Dondalk thre dayes or more,
 Then toke they Southerward their way,
 Erle Thomas rode befoze them ay,
 And as they rode through the Countrie,
 They might upon the hilles see,
 So many men it was terie.
 And when the Erle would sturdely
 Dresse him to them with his Banner:
 They would see all that ever they were,
 So that in sight not one would byde;
 And they forth on their wayes did ryde,
 While to a great Forrest came they,
 Kylros it heght, as I heard say,
 And they took all their harbrie there;
 In all this time Richard of Clare
 That was the Kings Lieutenand,
 Of all the barnage of Ireland,
 An great Ost there assembled had,
 That was fife battells great and brade;
 And Sir Edward, and his men,
 Well nyr him were they comming then,
 He gote some witting that they were
 In baill battell comming nere,

ROBERT BRUCE.

As men addressed he them again,
 And gart them stoutly take the slaine;
 And syne the Erie came them to see:
 And Sir Philip de Mowbray sent he,
 And Sir John Stewart went alwa,
 For to discover the way they ta:
 And saw the East neere come at hand,
 That were to gesse fiftie thousand.
 Came to Sir Edward rade they then,
 And said, that they were many men.
 He said, againe the ma they be,
 The maire honour all out have we,
 If that we beare us manfully:
 As are here set in jeopardy,
 To win honour or for to die,
 We are too fere from home to flee:
 Therefore let ilk man worthe be,
 One are but gabbered of this Countrie,
 And they shall see, I trow, lightlie,
 If we assaile them manfully,
 All they said then, they should well do,
 With that they approached neere them to,
 Their battels readie for to fight,
 And they met them with mackie might.
 They were ten thousand worthe men,
 The Scottisshmen all on foot were then,
 And they on Steedes trapped well:
 Some belled all in Pyne and Steele,
 But Scottisshmen at their meeting,
 With speares pierced their arming:
 And stiked horse, and men downe bare,
 A felloun slaughter was then there;
 I can not tell their strakes all,
 For who in fecht gart others fall,
 But in short time I underta,
 They of Ireland were tumbled sa,
 That they durst them abide no maire:
 But fled skalled all here and there,
 And leaved in the battell dead,
 Well mony of their good men dead,

Of weapons, arming, and dead men
 The field was battly oversrowed then;
 That great Mast rudely rushed was,
 But Sir Edward leete no man chase,
 But with prisoners that they had tane,
 Toward the Wood againe is gaine,
 Where that their harnesse leaved were,
 That night they made them merrie cheare,
 And lobed GOD fast of his grace;
 The good Knight that so worthy was,
 To Judas Macchabeus might
 Be likened well, that into fight
 Forsooke no multitude of men,
 While hee had one against ten.
 How an Irish King false and froward,
 Leete out a Loch upon Sir Edward.

THUS as I said, Richard of Clare,
 And his great Host rebuted were:
 But hee about him nought for thy,
 Was gaddering men aye thandy,
 For hee thought yet to recover his cast,
 It angered him eben felloun fast:
 That twise into battell was hee
 Discomfist with a few Wenye:
 And, Scottisshmen that to the Forrest
 Were riding for to take their rest;
 All the two nights there they lay:
 And made them mirth, solace and play,
 Toward Endrossly syne they rade,
 An Irish King that aith had made
 To Sir Edward of his fetwite:
 For before that time him prayed hee
 To see his land and his vittaille,
 For no that they might helpe, should fail;
 Sir Edward trowed into his bight
 And with his rout rade hidder right,
 A great River hee gart him passe,
 And in a right faire place, that was
 Laigh by a Burne, he gart them ta
 Their Harbery, and said, hee would go.

R
 To gar m
 he held
 for to
 In this a
 wher
 all the
 so that
 nothing
 with by
 syne by
 this fa
 Alittle
 Sir Ed
 The 3th
 And let
 The wa
 On Sir
 That th
 for ere
 which
 And bel
 But of
 Hee ma
 And no
 for the
 I warn
 In grea
 for gr
 And th
 were
 The Ba
 That m
 was b
 They b
 were
 Thoma
 heard
 was
 while
 They

For men bittail to them bring.
 He held his way but more dwelling,
 For to betraile was all his thought,
 In sik a place hee hes them brought,
 Whersfra two journeyes well and maire,
 All the Cattell withowen were,
 So that thep in that land might get
 Nothng, that worth was for to eat.
 With hunger hee thought them to seeblis,
 Hye bring on them their enemies,
 This false traitour men had made,
 Alittle South where hee harbred had,
 Sir Edward with the Scottisshmen,
 The Ffhe of a Loch to dein,
 And let it out withintoe night.
 The water then with sik a might,
 On Sir Edward and his men came down,
 That thep in perill were to drowne:
 For ere they wist, on flot were they,
 With mecke paine they got away,
 And held their libes, as God gave grace:
 But of their Warness tunc there was:
 Hee made them no good fast, per say,
 And not for thy aduise hade they:
 For thought they wanted of the meat,
 I warne you well, they were well wete:
 In great distresse there were they stad,
 For great default of meate they had.
 And thep betwixt great RIVERS two,
 Were set, and might pass none of tho.
 The Ban that is an arme of the sea,
 That with Horse may not passed be,
 Was betwixt them and Ulster,
 They had borne in great perill there,
 Were not a scummer of the Sea,
 Thomas of Dun called was he,
 Heard that the Host so straitly than
 Was stad, he sailed up the Ban:
 While that he came, neere where they lay
 They knew him well, and blych were they
 Then

Then with foure shippys that he had tane,
 He set them ower the Ban ilkane,
 And when they came in bigged Land,
 Wittaille and meat aneugh they fand,
 And in a Wood them harbried they,
 None of the Land wist where they lay,
 They resset them, and made good cheare,
 Into that time beside them were,
 With a great Host Richard of Clare,
 And other great of Ireland were
 Harbried into a Forrest Doe:
 And ilk day they gart men ride,
 To bring vittailles in seir maners
 To them, from the towne of Cogners;
 That well nere ten miles was them froe,
 Ilke day as they would come and goe:
 They came the Scottisshmens Host so nere
 That but two mile bet wixt them were.

How Sir Thomas of Randell,
 Wan from the Irishmen their vittell.

And when Erle Thomas perceiuing
 Had of their come, and their gangiung,
 He gat him a good companie,
 Thre hundred on horse wight and hardy;
 There was Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 And Sir John Stewart als versay,
 And Sir Ailane Stewart als wa,
 Sir Robert Boyd, and other ma,
 They rade to meete the vittallers,
 That with their vittaille from Cogners
 Came, holding to their Host the way,
 So suddenly on them set they:
 That they were so abased all,
 That all the leet their weapons fall;
 And mercy piteously can cry.
 And they took them in their mercie,
 And bes them up so cleenly tane,
 That of them all escaped nane.
 The Erle through them gat wittering,
 That of their Host in the Evening,

Some

Some would come out of the Wood side,
 And soz to meet there bittail ride.
 He thought then on a sopardie,
 And gart his men a ll battelle,
 Dight them in Prisoners array,
 Their Prisoners als with them tooke they:
 And while the night was nere, they bade,
 And syne toward the Host they rade.
 Some of their mackle Host hes seene
 Them come, and weind well they had been,
 Their bittaillers, therefore they rade
 Against them lasellie: soz they had
 No bread that they their foes were,
 And als they hungred very sair,
 Therefore they came aboundantlie.
 And when they weere were in great by
 The Erle and all that with him were,
 Rushed on them with weapons bare:
 And there Enspenie biely can cry,
 And they that saw so suddenly
 Their foes ding on them, were rad,
 That they none heart to helpe them had,
 But to their Wood their way they ta,
 And they chased, and so fell can fla,
 That all the fields oberflowed were,
 For then a thousand dead were there:
 Right to their Dast they can them chase,
 And syne again there wayes gaes.

On this wise was the bittaille tane,
 And of the Irish men many slaine:
 The Erle syne with his companie
 Prisoners and bittaille battelle,
 They brought ail to Sir Edward Swyth:
 And he was of their comming blyth
 That night they made them merry cheare;
 For they even at their ease now were:
 They were all watched ay sickerlie,
 Their foes upon the other partie,
 When they heard how their men wereslain
 And how their bittaille als was tane:

They

They toke their counsell, that they wold,
 Their wayes toward Cogners hold,
 And harbye in the Citie ca.
 And in great hy they hade done sa,
 And rode by night to the Citie,
 They found there vittaille great plentie,
 And made them merrie and good cheare;
 For in the towne all traist they were,
 Upon the mozne they sent to spy,
 Where Scottisshmen had tane harby.
 But they were met with, and all cane:
 And brought unto the Dast ilkane.
 The Erle of Murray right merkelie,
 Speered at one of their companie,
 Where their Dast lay, & what they thought
 To doe, and said, gif that he mought
 Find, that the swyth to him said he,
 He shoud gang home but ransome free,
 He said, forswyth, I shall you say,
 They thinke the mozne when it is day,
 To seeke you with all their menyie,
 If they may get wit where ye be:
 They have gart throug the Citie cry,
 On paine of life full fellounly,
 That all the men of this Countrie,
 The mozne into the Citie be,
 And truely they shall be so felll,
 That ye shall no wise with them deale.
 How Thomas Randell chased hame
 The Scurreours that fra Cogners came,
DE Pardew (said he) it may well be,
 To Sir Edward with that yad he,
 And told him utterly this tale,
 Then have they tane for counsell haill,
 That they will ride to the Citie
 That same night, so that they may be
 Betwixt the towne with all their rout:
 And they that were the towne without,
 As they devised, so have they done,
 Before the towne they came all soone,
 And

ROBERT BRUCE.

23

And but halfe deill a mile of way
 fra the towne, a rest toke they.
 And when the day was dawning light,
 sittis on Hobines that were wight,
 came to a little hill that was
 from the towne a little spaces
 and into Sir Edwards barbyte,
 and of that sight had great ferlie:
 That so wherene upon any wise,
 durst undertake so hie emprise,
 as for to come so hardillie
 upon all the great Chevalrie
 of Ireland to bide battaile:
 And so it was withoutten faile:
 For against them were gaddered there;
 with the Waridane, Richard of Clare,
 The Butlers, and the Erles twa,
 Of Desmound, and Kyldar allwa;
 Brunhame, Wedoun, and Sir Waryne;
 And Sir Plastayne, a Florentyne,
 That was a Knight of Lombardie,
 And was of full great Chevalrie.
 And Maundewell was there allwa,
 Bissatris, Loganes, and other ma.
 The Savages als, and yet was ane,
 That heght Sir Michel of Kylcallane,
 And with thir Lords so feill was their,
 That against one of the Scottisshmen,
 wate well they were five or ma.
 When their Discurrecurs hes seene sa
 The Scottissh Dast, they went in by,
 And told their Lords openly:
 And to them were coming n'ce
 To seeke them far was no mystere.
 And when the Erle Thomas had sa ne,
 That tha men at the hill had be ne,
 He toke with him a great Penpie,
 On horse an hundred they might be:
 And to the hill they toke their way,
 And in a Slak embushed they,

And

And in short time fra the Citty,
 They saw come ryding a Penyle,
 For to discover to the hill.
 They were blyth and held them still,
 While they were comen to them nere,
 Then in a rush all that they were,
 They set upon them hardelie:
 And they that saw so suddenlie
 Tha folke come on them, abased were,
 Yet not the lesse, some of them there
 Abade stontlie to make debate:
 And other some are fled their gatte,
 And in short time were all tha,
 That made arest disrayed sa:
 That they fled hastelie their gatte,
 And they them chased to the pait;
 And one part of them beslaine,
 And syne went to their Dast again.

The fourth battell made in Ireland.

That Sir Edward wan with strong ha

When they within besseene so slaine
 Their men and chased home again

They were all wa, and in great hy,
 To armes, highly can they cry.
 They armed them all that they were,
 And for the battell made them yare,
 And ished out all wel arrayed;
 In hail battell with Baner displayed;
 Bound on their wayes for to assaile
 Their foes, into fell battall.

And when Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 Saw them ishe in so good array,
 To Sir Edward the Bruce went he,
 And said, Sir, it is good that we
 Shape for some sight that may auaille,
 To help us in this great battaille.
 Our men are good, but they have will
 To do more then they may fulfill,
 Therefore I reede our Carriage
 Withoutten any man or page,

By themselves arrayed be,
 And they shall seem far more than we,
 Set we before them our Baners,
 Done folke that cometh out of Cogners,
 When that our Baners they shall see,
 Shall throw straitle that they are we,
 And bidden in great by shall ride,
 Come we then on them at a side,
 And we shall be at a vantage:
 For fra they in our Cariage
 Beentred, they shall cumbred bee:
 And then with all our might may we
 Lay on, and doe all that we may:
 And as he ordeined, done have they,
 And they that came out of Crogners,
 Addressed them to the Baners:
 And strooke the Horse with spurres in ly;
 And rushed among them suddenly.
 The barrell ferralls that were there,
 Cumbred them fast that ryding were:
 And then the Erle and his battaille
 Come on, and sadlie can assaile:
 And Sir Edward a little by,
 Assembled with his company,
 That many a fey fell under fete:
 The field with blood wort sone all wete,
 With so great fellony there they faught,
 And so great routes to other raught:
 That it was hiddeous for to see,
 How they maintained that great melle,
 So keenelle they faught on either side,
 Gibling and taking routes red,
 That prime was past, or men might see,
 What part sonest abone should be:
 But sone after that prime was past,
 The Scottisshmen dang on so fast:
 They set upon them at abandoun,
 As ilke man were a Scorpion,
 That all their fots toke the flight,
 Was none of them that was so might.

That eber durst abide his seere,
 But like man fled his wayes seere,
 To the towne fled the most partte:
 And the Erle Thomas so egerlie,
 And his men chased with swords bare:
 That among them they mingled were,
 And all togidder came in the towne.
 Then was the slaughter so felloun,
 That all the rewes ran of the blood;
 Whome eber they gote, to death he yode:
 So that there were als feill dead
 Well nere, as in the battell fled.
 The Swaryne was taken there,
 And so feared was Richard of Clare:
 That he held to the south Countrie.
 All that Moneth I trow that he
 Shall have no great will for to fight.
 Sir John Steward a Noble Knight,
 Was wounded through the body there,
 With a speare that right sharply bare,
 But to Mount Peller went he syne,
 And lay there long into Laching:
 But at the last healed was he.
 Sir Edward then with his Menzle,
 Toke in the towne their Harbyle.
 That night they blyth were and folte,
 For the victorie that they had there:
 And on the mozne withouten maire,
 Sir Edward gart men gang and see,
 All the vitaille of that Citte:
 And they found lik fustoun therein
 Of corne, and floure, and wax and wine:
 That they of it had great ferlie,
 And Sir Edward gart haillelie,
 To Craigfergus it carried be,
 Syne hidder he went with his Menzle.
 And held the Siege full stalwardly,
 While Palmesunday was passed by.
 Then to the Tuesday in Pasch Dulk,
 On either side they trewes toke:

so that the
 in pennan
 But upon
 To the C
 from Div
 Charged b
 Que thou
 hat entr
 He Maur
 Captaine
 in the Ch
 they entr
 hat man
 here sha
 therefore
 To the bu
 And to su
 for they
 for the cr
 But I tro
 shall bat
 Sir Edw
 for of tre
 hat for t
 To set wa
 the night
 and Nei
 and sext
 and allo
 they th
 and atr
 and syn
 they ish
 and wobe
 sent
 one la
 how Ch
 who da
 how be
 with a

so that they might that holy tide,
 in penance and in prayer bide,
 But upon Pasch Euen right,
 To the Castell into the night,
 From Divilling came Shippes fiftene;
 Charged with armour and men bedene.
 Three thousand trow I well they were,
 That entred in the Castell there:
 The Maundewell also and Sir Thomas
 Captaine of that Menzle was;
 In the Castell full prible
 They entred: for they gart spy,
 That many of Sir Edwards men
 Were skailled in the Countrie then:
 Therefore they thought in the morning,
 To be but longer delaying,
 And to surpryse them suddenly,
 For they thought they would traistly y,
 For the trewelle that taken were:
 But I trow falsset evermaire
 Shall have mischiese, and evill ending;
 For Edward wist of this nothing:
 For of treason had he no thought,
 But for the trewes he letted nought
 To set watches to the Castell.
 That night he gart wake it full well;
 And Neill Fleming woke that night,
 And ferte worthe men and wight:
 As soone as the day was cleare,
 They that within the Castell were,
 And armed them and made them bolune;
 And syne the draw-brig they let downe:
 They ished then in great plentie,
 And when Neill Fleming can them see,
 He sent one to the King in by:
 He said to them that was him by:
 Now shall men see, I undertake,
 Who dare for his Lords sake,
 To beare you well: for skkerlie;
 With all gone Menzle fecht will I:

Into bargane them hold shall we,
 While that our Maister armed be:
 And with that word assembled they,
 That were all out too few per say,
 With six a great rout for to fight:
 And not for thy with all their might,
 They dang on them so hardelle,
 That all their foes had great ferlie,
 That they were all of six manheed:
 That they no dread had of their dead:
 But their fell foes so can assaile,
 That there might no worship abaille:
 But they were slaine up evertikane,
 So cleene that there escaped nane,
 And the man that went to the King,
 For to warne him of their thing,
 Warned him in full great hy,
 Sir Edward was then commonly
 Called the King of all Ireland,
 And when he had six haste on hand,
 In full great haste he got his geare:
 Twelve with him in his chamber were:
 That armed them in full great hy,
 Syne with his Banner hardely,
 The mides of the towne he takes:
 With that noere coming were his fars:
 That had delt all their men in three:
 The Maundewile with a great Genyle,
 Right through the towne the way held dole:
 The lave on other side the towne,
 Held to meet them that fleeing were:
 They thought that all that they fand there
 Should die but ransome evertikane;
 But other wise the gyle is gane:
 For Sir Edward with his Bindere,
 And his twelve that I told of eir,
 On all the rout so hardelle
 Assembled, that it was ferlie:
 For Gib Harper before him yed,
 That was the doughtiest of dard.

RO
 at might
 to with ar
 at be the
 and syne in
 the Mande
 he knew, a
 at be to e
 Edward
 berked hi
 ight in cha
 with that o
 knight w
 assembled b
 they pteall
 at they t
 ant heart,
 and apas S
 armed, they
 and dang u
 at they b
 and tha ma
 ere was
 ere flew
 knight, t
 was called
 a surname
 his proper
 at his foll
 was set, th
 with open
 Edward
 at shed
 at there
 but they w
 for to the
 came with
 and they fl
 his ilk M
 alan of th
 and bailly

That might be found of his estate:
With an Axe made him ilk gaste,
That he the first felled to the ground,
And syne into a little stounde,
The Mandewile by his arming
He knew, and raught him ilk a swing,
That he to eird past hastily:
Sir Edward that was nere him by,
Overfed him, and with a knife
Sight in that place he rest his life:
With that of Ardrossane Sir Fergus,
A knight wight and courageous,
Assembled with sextie men and ma;
They pressed then their foes sa:
That they that saw their Lord slaine,
Unt heart, and would have beene againe,
And ayas Scottishmen might be
Armed, they came to the melle;
And dang upon their foes sa,
That they baillie the backe can ta,
And the men c baled to the pait,
There was great fight and hard debaite:
There flew Sir Edward with his hand
A knight, that of all Ireland
Was called best, and of most bountie;
His surname Maundewile beght he,
His proper name I can not say,
But his folk to so hard assay
Was set, that they of the Dungeoun;
Went open no pait noz byig let down
Sir Edward so them fought persey,
That theyd forth on him, that day,
That there escaped neber ane,
But they were either slaine oz tane:
For to the fight Manakill then
Came with two hundzeth of speare-men;
And they flew all they might to win;
This ilk Manakill with againe,
Slane of their shippes foure oz fife,
And baillie rest the men their life:

When end was made of that segbting,
 Yet then was lffe in Neill Fleming,
 Sir Edward went him for to see,
 About him slaine lay his people,
 All in a lumpe, on ather hand,
 And he to die readie thra wand.
 Sir Edward of him had great pite,
 And him full greetly meened he:
 And regrated his great manhoede;
 His worship and his doughtie dede,
 Sike more he made, they had ferlie:
 For he was not customablie
 Wont for to mene any thing,
 For would not heare men make meaning.
 He stood there by while he was dead:
 And syne had him to hallowed Steed:
 And syne with worship gart him be
 Cirden, with great solemnitie.
 How King Robert wan the Iles to hand,
 And gart his shippes saile on dry land,
 In this wise ished Maundewelle.
 But wit ye well that fraud and guile,
 Shall alwayes have an evill ending,
 As well was seene by this ishing.
 In time of trewes ished they,
 And in ilk time as on Pasch day,
 When Christ raise to save mans kin,
 Fra wente of old Adams sin.
 Therefore so great mischance them fell,
 That ilk one (as ye heard me tell)
 Was slaine up, or els taken there.
 And they that in the Castell were,
 Were set in ilk a fray that hour,
 That they could see no where succout.
 Should come to reliefe them that day:
 That shortly then treitted they,
 To yeld the Castell to him free
 To save theiir libes, and certes he
 Held them fall well all his curin and.
 The Castell toke he in his hand,

And vittailde it well, and in it set
A good Wardane, it for to get,
And there a while rested he.

Of him no more now speake will we.

But to King Robert will we gang,
That we haue left unspoken of lang;
When he had conuoyed to the sea,
His brother Edward with his Menple,
With his Shippes he made him yare,
Into the Isles for to fare.

Walter Stewart with him toke he,
His Maich, and with him great Menple.

And other men of great Nobly,
To the Tarbarts they toke their way
In Gallayes ordained for their fare:

But them worthed their Shippes draw there,

And a mile was betwixt the seas,

And that is loned all with trees;

The King his Shippes there gart draw,

And for the wind can stoutly blaw,

Upon their backe as they can ga,

He gart men Passe, and rapes ma,

And set them in the Shippes bie,

And Saites to the toppes tiz:

And gart men gang there by drawing.

The wind them helped that was blawing:

So that into a little space,

Their floote all there ober dratone was.

And when they that in the Isles were,

Heard tell, how that the good King there,

Gart his Shippes with Saites goe,

Out ober betwixt the Tarbarts two,

They were abased alluterlie:

For they wist throughe old Prophecy

That he that should gar Shippes so

Betwixt the seas with Saites ge,

Should win the Isles so to hand,

That none with strength should him with

Therefore they came all to the King (And

Durst none gainstand his bidding,

Out taken John of Lorne allane,
 But well sone after he was tane,
 And presented right to the King.
 And they that were of his leading,
 That to the King have broken fay,
 Where all destroyed and dead away:
 This John of Lorne the King hes tane,
 And sent him south to Dumbartane,
 A while in prison for to bee:
 Synne to Lochleven sent was hee,
 Where he was long time in fasting,
 I trow he made therein ending:
 The King, when all the Isles were
 Brought to his liking lesse and more,
 All that season there dwelt he,
 At Hunting, and at game, and glæ.
 Lord Dowglas with battell plaine,
 Reskewed the prey, and brought againe.

When the King upon this maner,
 Had daunted the Isles, as I tell here.

The good Sir James Dowglas,
 Into the Forrest dwelling was,
 Defending doughtelie the Land:
 That time in Berwicke was winnand,
 Edmound of Callok a Gascoun,
 He was a knight of great Renour:
 And into Gasconyie his Countrie,
 Lord of great Senyeozie was hee:
 And had then Berwick in keeping:
 He made a pryble gadding,
 And gote him a great companie,
 Of wight men armed solemelie.
 All the nether end of Teuidall
 He preyed into him all baill,
 And of the Mers a great partie:
 Synne toward Barwick went in by
 Sir Adam of Gordoun, that there
 Was becommen Scottishman,
 Saw them dwelbe so away his fee,
 And weind they where they were, for that he

R C
 Oato bu
 And the
 That to
 In full g
 And tol
 Had tair
 Toward
 And said
 Would I
 With the
 Sir Jam
 To foll
 And foll
 And cam
 For ere
 They can
 But the
 Were h
 But kn
 For to st
 Before
 They wo
 And all
 The Do
 And sat
 And the
 That th
 Lording
 That w
 That w
 That w
 But if
 Let ilke
 And ho
 In grea
 Thinke
 And tat
 Our ab
 They a
 Get we

saw but the seeing skail persey,
And them that seized on the prey,
That to Sir James of Dowglas,
In full great by the way he taks:
And told how Englishmen their prey
Had tane, and syne were went away,
Toward Berwicke with all their fee.
And said, they, where were: and if he
Should speed him, he should well lightly
Win them, and rescue all the ky:
Sir James soon gave his assent
To follow them, and forth is went:
And followed them in full great by,
And came well nere them hastilie:
For ere they might fullie see,
They came well nere with their Myghte:
But then both forray and the scall,
Were knit into a sop all baill:
But knaves and swaines that had no might
For to stand into field to fight,
Before them gart they drive the ky,
They were a right faire companie,
And all togidder in a staill
The Dowglas saw their lump all baill,
And saw them of so good conynge,
And that they were so many syne,
That they for one of his were two:
Lordings (he said) sen it is so.
That we have chaist on ilk manere,
That we are now comen so nere,
That we may not eschew the fight,
But if we fouldie take the flight:
Let ilke man of his life then meene,
And how we many times have bene
In great thrang, and comen well away:
Thinke we to doe right so this day:
And take we of this sword here by,
Our advantage: for in great by
They shall come on us for to fight,
Get we then will, and strength and might.
For

For to make them right hardelle,
 And with that word full hastelle,
 He bes displayed his Banere,
 For his foes were comming neere.
 And when they saw they were so to beene,
 They thought all was their owne bedene,
 And assembled full hardelle.
 There men might see them fight fellie,
 And a right crnell melle make,
 And many a stratke gibe, and take.
 The Dowglas there right hard was staid,
 But the great hardiment that he had,
 Comforted them on lik a wise,
 That no man thought on Cowardise,
 But faught so fast with all their maine,
 That they fell of their foes have slaine:
 And though they were full many more,
 Then they, yet them they demained so:
 That Edmund de Callok was dead,
 Throug Dowglas right in that like staid,
 And all the lave, fra this was done,
 Where all baile discomfist sone.
 And they that chased some bes slaine,
 And turned the Wyres baill againe.
 The hardest feghting this was,
 That ever the good Lord Dowglas
 Was in, and of so few Menye:
 For had not beene his great hountie,
 That slew their Chistiane in the fight,
 His men to dead had beene all dight,
 But he had into custome ay,
 When ever he came to hard assay,
 He pressed the Chistiane for to slay:
 And beerefore hope I that he did say,
 That gart him have victorie full spile,
 When Sir Edmund upon this wile
 Was dead, the good Lord Dowglas
 To the Forrest his way he takes:
 His foes greatly can him dread,
 The word spang far of his man he ad

As that in England neere there by,
Men spake of it right commonly.

How James of Dowglas slew Newel,
That vowed to meete him in battell.

Sir Robert Newell at that tide
Lain in Barwicke there beside:

The Marches where the Lord Dowglas

In the Forrest repairing was,

And had him in full great enuye,

And for he saw him so manfully,

Make his bounds ay more and more:

He heard the folk that with him were,

Speake of the Lord Dowglas might,

And how he forcie was in the fight:

And how him oft fell faire fortune,

He waithed him thereat full sone:

And said, what waene ye, is there name

That euer is woorth? but he allane,

He set him as he were but bare,

But I abow before you heere,

If euer he come into this land,

He shall And me neere at his hand:

And if I euer his Banere

May see displayed upon weere,

I shall assemble it but doubt,

Although ye hold him never so stout.

Of this abow soon Bodwold was

Brought to Sir James of Dowglas,

That said, if he will hold his heght,

I shall do so, he shall haue feght

Of me, and of my compante,

Yet or oght long, well neere him by

His retinue then gaddered he,

That were good men of great bountie,

And to the March in good array,

Upon a night he took the way,

So that in the morning early,

He was with all his compante

Before Barwick, and there he made

Men to display his Baner bynde.

And of his Menye some sent he,
 For to burn towneis two or three:
 And bade them soon again them speed;
 So that at hand if there come nede,
 They might before the fecht be ready.
 The Newell, that wist verelle,
 That Dowglas comen was so neere,
 And saw all brode stand his Banere:
 Then with the folk that he had there,
 That with him a great Menye were:
 For all the good of that Countrie,
 Into that time with him had he:
 So that he with him there had then,
 Well moe then were the Scottisshmen.
 He held his way up to an hill,
 And said, Lordings, it were my will,
 To make end of the great deray,
 That Dowglas does to us ilk day:
 But me thinks it speedfull that wee
 Abide till that his Menye be
 Skatiled, all to take our prey:
 Then fiercely set on them we may:
 And we shall haue them at our will:
 Then they gave all assent theretill,
 And on the hill abade bouand,
 The men fast gaddered of the land,
 And drew to him in full great hye:
 And Dowglas then that was worthy;
 Thought it was foly moze to bide,
 Toward the hill then can he ride:
 And when the Newell saw that they
 Would not passe forth to the Forray,
 But preassed to him with all their might,
 He wist well then that he would fight:
 And to his Menye can he say:
 Lordings, now hold we forth our way:
 Here is the floure of this Countrie,
 And moe than they also are we:
 Assemble we then hardely,
 For Dowglas with you yemayre.

Shall

Shall
 Then
 That
 And
 And
 They
 For
 To
 The
 When
 They
 Great
 But
 And
 And
 For
 While
 Of
 Then
 And
 He
 That
 Their
 And
 Sir
 And
 Taken
 There
 That
 And
 So
 Where
 Then
 And
 And
 Spine
 The
 After
 And
 His

Shall have no might to us persey:
Then in a frush assembled they,
That men might heare the speares brast:
And ilkane dang on ather fast,
And blood burst out of wounds wide:
They foght fast on other side:
For ather partie can them paine
To put their foes on back againe
The Lord the Newell; and Dowglas;
When that the fighting feldest was,
They fought felly with all their maught,
Great routes ather to other raught.
But Dowglas stark was I hight,
And more used als in the fight,
And set heart and will alswa,
For to veltber him of his fa:
While at the last throug meekle maine,
Of force, the Newell hes he slaine:
Then his Censencie can he cry,
And on the labe so hardely
He rushed with all his Menye,
That in short time men might see
Their foes take on them the flight:
And they them chaist with all their might:
Sir Raph the Newell in that place,
And the Baroun of Hiltoun was
Taken, and other of meekle might,
There was feill slaine into that fight,
That worthie in their time had been:
And when the field was cleanged cleane,
So that theirfoes eberilkane,
Were slaine, or chaist away, or cane.
Then gart he forray all the land,
And sieled all that eber he fand:
And burnt the towns in their way:
Synne hail and feare home comen are they
The Prye among his Menye,
After their merits deale hes he:
And held nothing to his behoode.
His deeds ought to gar men love,

Their Lord, and so they did, perforce,
 He treated them so wisely ay,
 And with so meekle love alwa,
 And countenance, that he would ma;
 Of their deed, that the most Coward,
 He made flouter then a Leopard.
 With cherishing this galle made he
 His men wight, and of great bountie.
 When Newell thus was brought to ground,
 And of Callok Sir Edmond,
 The dread of good Lord Dowglas,
 And his renown so skailled was,
 Throughtout the Marches of England,
 That all that were therein dwelland,
 Dred him as the selfe Devis of Hell,
 And yet I have heard oft lyse tell,
 That he so greatly dred was then,
 That when wives would their Children ban,
 They would even with an angry face,
 Betake them to the black Dowglas.
 Through his great worship and bounty,
 So with his foes dred was he,
 That they growed to heare his Name.
 He may at ease now dwell at hame
 A while, for I trow he shall nought
 With foes many dayes he sought.
 Now let him in the Forrest be,
 And of him speak no more will we;
 But of Sir Edward the worthy,
 That with all his Chevalrie,
 Was at Craigfergus yet lyand,
 To speak more we will take in hand.
 Here past in Ireland the Noble King,
 To his brother with great gadding.
 When Sir Edward, as I said aye,
 Had discomfit Richard of Clare,
 And of Ireland all the Barnage,
 Thise through his worthy Massallage:
 And syne with all his men of maine,
 To Craigfergus was come againe.

The good Erle of Murray Sir Thomas,
 Look leade in Scotland for to passe;
 And he him left without grudging,
 And sune him charged to the King,
 To pray him specially, that he
 Should come to Ireland him to see,
 For were they both into that land,
 They should find none should them withstand.
 The Erle then forth his way bes tane,
 And to his Shippes is he gane.
 He sailed well out ower the sea,
 In Scotland soon arrived he,
 Sune to the King he went in by;
 And he receiued him ioyfully,
 And speered of his brothers fare,
 And of his journeyes that they had there;
 And he him told all but lesing;
 And when the King left had his speaking,
 His charge to the King told he,
 And he said, He would blythly see
 His brother, and also the affaire
 Of the Countrie, and what it were.
 A great Menzie then gaddered he,
 And two Lords of great bountie:
 The one Walter Stewart was,
 The other James of Dowglas,
 Wardanis in his absence made he,
 For to maintain well the Countrey:
 Sune to the sea he tooke his way,
 And at Lochryane in Galloway,
 He shipped with all his Menzie,
 To Craigfergus soone comen is he.
 Sir Edward of his come was blyth,
 And went down for to meet him swyth;
 And welcommed him with glad some cheer,
 So did he all that with him were.
 And speciallie the Erle Thomas
 Of Murray, that his Nephew was.
 Sune to the Castle went he there,
 And made them mickle feast and fare:

They sojourned therein dayes three;
In mirth, solace and royaltie.

King Robert now upon this wise
Into Ireland arrived is,
And when into Craigfergus had he
With his men sojourned dayes three;
He took to counsell that he would
With all their folk their wayes hold,
Through all Ireland from end to other.
Sir Edward then the Kings brother,
Before into the Mangard rode.
The King himself the Keersgard had,
That had into his companie,
The Erle Thomas that was worthe.
Their wayes forward have they tane,
And soone passed ever ilkane.

Here faught King Robert in Ireland.
With 5 thousand against 40. thousand.

THIS was in mids of mirthfull May,
When Birds sing in ilk spray;
Making their Notes with semlie sound,
For softnesse of the sweet season;
And Leaves of the Branches spreeds,
And bloomes right about them breeds,
And fields strowed are with Flowers,
Well favouring of seir colours;
And all thing worthed blyth and gay,
When that the good King tooke his way,
To ride southward, as I said aye,
The Wardane then Richard of Clare,
With the King was arrived sa:
And with he shupe him for to take
His way toward the South Countrie;
Of all Ireland then gaddered he,
Both Burgesse and Chevalrie,
And Hobblers, and Peo manrie.
Till he had neere fourtie thousand:
But he would not yet take on hand,
With all his foes in field to fight,
But bymethought him of a night,

That

R C
That he
Would
All p
Where
And let
And alle
On the
They d
In a W
The Sco
But the
Sir Edw
Which t
To the
And Sir
When
Sent li
To bikk
Then t
At the
And hoo
The Kir
Well ne
Saw th
Shoot
He wist
That th
Therefo
That no
To brea
Kide re
To defe
For we
He said
But Si
Was b
Shooting
Picked
And for
And wit

That he with all that great Menye
 Should in a Wood embushed be,
 All prillie beside the way:
 Where their foes behoved to ga,
 And set the Vanguard passe far by,
 And assembled syne hardily:
 On the Keeregard with all his men;
 They did as they devised then,
 In a Wood they embushed were.
 The Scottisshmen rade by them neere,
 But they no shewing to them made,
 Sir Edward well forth befoze rade,
 With them that were of his Menye:
 To the reeregard no tent tooke hee:
 And Sir Richard of Clare in by,
 When Sir Edward was passed by,
 Sent light Wemen that well couth shoot,
 To bikker the Keeregard upon foot.
 Then two of them that sent forth were,
 At the Wood side them bikkered there,
 And shot among the Scottisshmen.
 The King that with him there had then,
 Well neere fife thousand wight and hardy,
 Saw them two so abundantly,
 Shoot among them, and come so neere,
 He wist right well withouten weere:
 That they well neere some power had.
 Therefore a bidding hes he made,
 That no man should be so hardy,
 To break at them, but sowerly,
 Ride ready ay into battaile,
 To defend if men would assaile:
 For we shall soone, I underta,
 He said, have for to doe with ma.
 But Sir Coline Campbel, that neere
 Was by, where the two Wemen were,
 Shooting among them hardily,
 Picked on them in full great by:
 And soon the one he hes overtane,
 And with a spear him syne hes slaine.

The other turned, and shot againe:
 And at that shot his horse was slaine;
 With that the King came hastelle,
 And into his Melancholie,
 With a Truncheon into his necke,
 To Sir Coline ilk dush did giue:
 That he fell down upon his Arloun.
 Then bade he smertly sit him down.
 But other Lords that were him by,
 Was meased the King in some party:
 But he said, breking of bidding,
 Might be cause of discomfiting.
 Where ye yone Walbald durst assaile
 As so here in our own battaille:
 But if they had supplie right neere,
 I wate right well withouten weere,
 That we shall haue to doe in by:
 Therefore look ilk man be ready,
 With that well neere threttie and ma:
 Of bowmen came, and bikered sa,
 That they hurt of the Kings men.
 The King was sent his Archers then:
 To shoot, for to put them againe.
 With that they entred in the plaine,
 And saw arrayed against them stand,
 In four battels, forty thousand.
 The King said, Lordings, now let see,
 Who worthie in this fight shall be.
 On them withouten more abade
 So stoutly with that on them they rade,
 And assembled so hardely,
 That of their fess a great party
 Were laid at eird, at their meeting.
 There was of speares like a breisting,
 As ather upon other rade,
 That it a full great frush was made;
 Horse came there rushing head for head,
 So that fell on the ground lay dead.
 Many a wight, and worthy man,
 As ather upon other ran,

Where

Where du
 That blo
 In ilk eff
 Of verp
 With i
 That m
 And the
 And flo
 Pleasse
 There n
 And bar
 In all c
 So grea
 And to
 Sir Ed
 And the
 And in
 He bar
 With
 But tr
 Ay one
 But th
 Had al
 For or
 That h
 Comfo
 That
 For w
 So ha
 And so
 That
 And r
 Eye C
 Was
 And f
 So th
 Thei
 That
 But
 And

Were dushed dead down to the ground,
That blood ran out at many wound
In lik effusion, that even then
Of very blood the streams ran:
With weapons that were bright and bare,
That many a good man died there.
And they that worthy were, and wight,
And stoutly with their foes can fight,
Pleased them for most for to be.
There men might cruell battell see,
And hard bargain I take on hand,
In all the weere of Ireland,
So great a seghting was not sene.
And when of great victories nineteens,
Sir Edward had withoutten weere:
And that in lesse than in thre yere,
And into sundrie battells of the,
He banquishit twentie thousand and more
With trapped horse even to the foote,
But in all that time he was yet
By one for fife, when leest was he:
But the good King into this melle,
Had alwayes eight of his fa men,
For one, but he so bare him then:
That his good deed and his bountie
Comforted so all the Dervie,
That the most Coward hardy was:
For where he saw the thickest preasse,
So hardely he on them rade:
And so great rume about him made,
That he slew all he might overtake,
And rudely rushed them aback.
Eye Erie Thomas that was worthy
Was in all times neere him by,
And faught as he were in a rage,
So that through their great Massalage:
Their men lik hardement did take,
That they no perill did forsake:
But them abandouned so stoutly,
And dang on them so hardely,

Till all their foes affrayed were.
 And they that saw well by their fare,
 That they eschewed some deill the fight,
 They dang on them with all their might,
 And preassed dinging on them so fast,
 That they the back gade at the last:
 And they that saw them take the flight,
 They dang on them with all their might:
 And in their fleeing seill can fla.
 The kings men bes chased sa:
 That they discomfist them likane.
 Richard of Clare the way bes tane
 To Deviling in full great by:
 With other Lords that fled him by,
 And garnisht both Castell and townes;
 That were in their possessions.
 They were so fellounly sleyed there:
 That as I trow, Richard of Clare,
 Shall have no will to find his might,
 In battel, nor in field to fight,
 While King Robert, and his Henrie,
 Is dwelling into that Countrie.
 They stuffed strengths on this wise,
 And the King that was so to prise,
 Saw in the field right many slaine.
 And one of them that there was tane,
 That was arrayed full worthely,
 He saw him weep right dulefully.
 He asked him why he made sik chear?
 He said, Sir, withoutten weere,
 It is no wonder that I greeete,
 I see so many slain at my feete,
 The floure of all Forth Ireland,
 That hardiest was of heart and hand,
 And most douted in hard assay.
 Then said the King to him, per say,
 Thou hast more cause myrths to ma,
 That thou the deed escaped sa.

Richard of Clare on this manner,
 And all his foes discomfist were

With few folkes as I haue to you told,
 And when Edward the Bruce sa bold
 Wist that the King had foughten so,
 With so many, and he therfro,
 Might no man see a wraitther man.
 But the good King said to him then:
 That it was in his own folle:
 For he rade so unwittillie,
 So far befoze, making no ward,
 To them that were in the Keeregard:
 For he said, who on weere would ride,
 In the Vanguard, he should no tide,
 Passe from the Keeregard, far from sight;
 For great peril so fal there might.
 Of this fight wil I speak no maire,
 But the King, and all that were there,
 Rade fordward in a better array
 And neere togidder then euer held they;
 Throug all the land they plainly rade;
 They found none that them obstacle made.
 They rade even befoze Drochynda,
 And befoze Deviling allwa;
 But to gibe battell none they fand.
 Syne went they Southward in the land,
 And right to Lymrik held their way,
 That is the Southmost town, per say,
 That in all Ireland may founden be,
 There lay he dayes two or thre,
 And busked syne again to fare.
 And when that they all readie were,
 The King hes heard a woman cry,
 He asked, what was that in hy?
 It is a Labender, Sir, said ane,
 That her child-euill here hes tane;
 And mon leabe now behind you here.
 Therefore shee makes you euill chear,
 The King said. Certes, it were pittie,
 That she in that time left should be:
 For I trow Certes, there is no man,
 But he will reuok a woman then,

His Host then all arrested he,
 And gart a tent sone stented be,
 And gart her gang in hastede,
 And other women be her by :
 While she delibered was, he badde,
 And syne forth on his wayes rade,
 And how she forth should carried be,
 Ere eber he sure, ordained be.
 This was a right great courtesse,
 To sk a King, and so mightie,
 That gart his men dwell on sk winter,
 Only for a poe Labender.
 Again northward they tooke their way,
 Through all Ireland then passed they,
 Through all Connoch, to Deviline,
 Through all Meath and Tyrrell syne,
 Through Munster, and through Linster,
 And syne battly through all Ulster
 To Craigfergus without battell.
 For there was none durst him assaile,
 The Kings of the Irishrie,
 Came to Sir Edward baillelie,
 And all manrent can to him ma,
 But if that it were one or twa,
 To Craigfergus they came againe,
 Into that way was no bargane :
 But if that any Skirmish were,
 That is not for to speake of here?
 The Irish Kings evertikane,
 Then home to their repaire are gaine,
 And undertooke in all kin thing,
 For to obey to the bidding
 Of Sir Edward, that their King called they
 He was well set now in good way,
 To conquere the land baillelie:
 For he had now on his partte,
 The Irishp, and all Ulster,
 And he was so forth in his there,
 That he bes past through all Ireland,
 From end to end through strength of hand.
 Coult

R C
 Could he b
 And follo
 But with
 It was
 That he m
 The land
 And his o
 And will
 Of purpo
 Is hereaf
 How Dow
 In battell
 N D W
 All a
 And speak
 That left
 He gart g
 And in the
 He gart th
 And when
 He gart p
 For he tho
 And to ma
 In Richer
 An Erle th
 He had en
 And said
 Fight see
 That sone
 He heard
 At Lyncal
 And he ga
 That the
 Were pat
 And the
 Therefore
 feble of
 Then that
 And of the
 The Gob

Could he have governed him with skill,
 And followed not too fast his will,
 But with measure have led his deed:
 It was well like withouten deed,
 That he might have conquered well,
 The land of Ireland everilk deill.
 And his outrageous succubye,
 And will that more was then hardy,
 Of purpose letted him persey,
 As hereafter I shall you say.
 How Dowglas slew Richmond, syne at meat
 In battell their harbours served in feat.
Now leaue we here the Noble King,
 All at ease and his lyking.
 And speake we of the Lord Dowglas,
 That left to keepe the Marches was.
 He gart get Wights that were free,
 And in the halowgh of Lyncalfe.
 He gart them make a faire Baner,
 And when the House bigged were,
 He gart purway him right well there:
 For he thought to make ane Infare,
 And to make good cheare to his men.
 In Richemond there was winning then,
 An Erle that called was Sir Thomas,
 He had enuy at the Dowglas:
 And said: If that he his Baner,
 Might see displayed upon weere,
 That sone on it assemble should be.
 He heard how Dowglas thought to be
 At Lyncalle a feast to ma.
 And he gat witting well alswa,
 That the King, and a great Menzie,
 Were passed then off the Countrie:
 And the Erle of Murray Thomas,
 Therefore he thought the Countrie was:
 Feeble of men for to withstand
 When that them sought with stalward hand
 And of the Marches then had he
 The Governance and the pousse,

He gaddered folk about him then,
 While he was well ten thousand men;
 And Wood ares gart them take,
 For he thought he and his men would make
 To be w^olone Jedburgh Forrest cleane,
 That no tree should therein be seen.
 They held them forth upon their way:
 And the good Lord Dowglas, that ay
 Had spyes out on euerilke side,
 Got good witting that they would ride,
 And come upon them suddenlie,
 Then gaddered he right hastilie,
 Them that he might of his Menye,
 I trow, that then with him had he
 Fiftie, that worthie were and wight,
 And at all point armed and dight;
 And of Archers a great Menye,
 Assembled als with him had he.
 A place then was there in the way,
 Where he wist well that passe would they
 That had wood upon ather side.
 The entrie was well large and wide:
 And as a Shield it narrowed ay,
 While that into a place, the way
 Was not a penniestane cast of bread.
 The good Lord Dowglas hidder yed,
 When he wist they were neere cummand,
 In to a Cleugh on the one hand,
 All his Archers embushed he;
 And bade, they should hold them ystie,
 Ay while they heard them raise the cry:
 And then should they shoot hardely
 Among their foes, and slay them saire;
 While that he through them passed were
 And then with him hold forth should they
 Then bykes on ather side the way,
 That young and thick were growing neere
 They knit together on ilk manere:
 That men might no well through them
 When this was done, he can abide,

Upon the other side of the way:
 And Richemond in good array,
 Came riding in the first Echell.
 The Lord Dowglas hee scene him tress:
 And gart his men all hold them still,
 While at their hand they came them till.
 And entred in the narrow way,
 Then with a shout on them set they:
 And cried on high, Dowglas Dowglas.
 And Richemond that right worthy was,
 When he had heard so rise the cry,
 And Dowglas Baner saw plainly,
 He dressed him hidderwards in hy,
 And they came on so hardely,
 That through them have they made their
 All that they met to eird bang they, (way,
 The Richmond bo:ne downe there was,
 And sone arested him Dowglas,
 And him reuerfed with a knife,
 And in that place he left his life,
 In that upon his Helme he bare,
 And that toke Dowglas with him there,
 In takinning that it forced was.
 And syne in hy his wayes tars,
 While in the Wood they entred were.
 The Archers well hestane them there
 For well and hardely shot they.
 The Englishmen in great affray
 Were set: for Dowglas suddenly
 With all them of his company,
 Ere eber they wist was in their rout:
 And chirled them well neere throughout.
 And had almost done his dead,
 Ere they to help them could take heed.
 And when they saw their Lord was slaine,
 They toke him up, and turned againe,
 To draw them fra the shot away,
 Then in a Plaine assembled they:
 And for their Lord that then was dead,
 They shupe them in that ilk steat,

For to take harbyr all that night,
 And then the Dowglas that was wight,
 That wit that a Clerke Eleis,
 With well three hundred enemies,
 All straight to Lyntalle were gane,
 And harbyr for their Dast had tane:
 Then bidden is he went in by,
 With all them of his companie,
 And found Clerke Eleis at the meat,
 And all his rout about him set:
 And they came on them stoutly there,
 And with swords that sharplie shere,
 They serbed them full egerlie.
 They were slaine downe so baillelie,
 That well neere there escaped nane.
 They serbed them in full great wane,
 With sheering swords, and with knyves,
 That well neere all lested their liues.
 They had a felloun Intermaitis,
 For that subcharge to charging was.
 They that escaued there through cace,
 To their great Dast the wates taes.
 And told, how that their men were slaine
 So cleene, that there escaped nane.
 And when they of the Dast had heard,
 How that Dowglas with them farde:
 That had their herbours all slaine,
 And themselves rushed all againe:
 And slew their Lord in mids their rout,
 There was none of them all so stout;
 That more will had them to assaile.
 Therefore they haue tane to counsaile,
 That time, and to purpose bes tane,
 To wend homeward, and home are gane:
 And sped them so upon their way,
 That to England soone comen are they.
 The Forrest: for they standing still,
 To bewte then they had no will,
 And specially while the Dowglas,
 So neere hand by their neighbour was:

And

And be the
 And of the
 He will re
 That take
 That Ric
 Was won
 Then Dow
 for be wi
 His fellow
 Sir Ja
 Through
 Defended
 This poin
 Was bide
 And enche
 for be aff
 Cha folke
 With fifti
 I can als
 Points: th
 With fifti
 They were
 That they
 Attour all
 That in t
 This was
 Was brow
 In Gallo
 When as
 How Sir
 Anguillie
 And fiftier
 The thir
 When tha
 The gover
 And to Sir
 With fifti
 That had
 Three hun

And he that saw them turne againe,
 And offred yell their Lord was slaine:
 He wist right well also for aȝe,
 That taken was said him surely,
 That Richemound ay comonly,
 Was wont that surred hat to were:
 Then Dowglas blyther was than eir:
 For he wist well that Richemound,
 His fellow foe was brought to ground.

Sir James Dowglas on this wise
 Throgh his worship, and his emprise,
 Defended worthely the land.
 This point of weere, I take on hand,
 Was undertane right apertly,
 And encheebed right hardely,
 For he astoneyed withoutten weere:
 The folke that well ten thousand were,
 With fiftie armed men but ma.
 I can als tell you other two
 Points: that well encheebed were
 With fiftie men: and but all weere,
 They were all done so hardelle,
 That they were praised Souerainely,
 Attour all other points of weere,
 That in the ir time encheebed were.
 This was the first: that with fiftie,
 Was brought to end, and so stoutly,
 In Galloway the other fell,
 When as ye heard me befoze tell.
 Now Sir Edward the Bruce with fiftie,
 Mangulht of Saint John Sir Aymery;
 And fiftene hundred men by taile
 The thirde fell into Eskdaile,
 When that Sir John of Sowles was
 The governour of all that place,
 And to Sir Andro Herkelay,
 With fiftie men beset the way,
 That had naere in his companie,
 Three hundred horsed soleste.

This Sir John into plaine Melle.
Through Sobersie and his ilkane,
And Sir Andro in hands hes tane.
I will not rehearse now the maner,
For who so liketh they may heare,
Young Wemen, when they will play,
Sing it among them evertlike day:
Thir were the worthie points thre,
That I trow evermore shall bee
Praised, while men may on them mene;
It is well worth withoutten wene:
That their names for evermaire,
That in their time so worthie were,
That men to heare hes yet daintie,
That their worthip, and their bountie,
We alway lasting into lobing.
Where be that is Almighty King,
Bring them ble up to Heavens blisse,
Where alwayes lasting lobing is.
How the Bishop of Dunkelden fyne,
Scomfitt the shipmen beside Dumferling.
In this time that the Richemound,
Came on this maner brought to ground
Men of the coastes of England;
That dwelt in Homber or nere hand,
Gaddered them a great Menye,
And went in shippes to the sea,
And toward Scotland went in by,
And to the Firth came hastely.
They went to have had all their lyking:
For they wist well that the King
Was then far out of the Countrie,
And with him many of great bountie.
Therefore into the Firth came they,
And endlang it held up their way,
While they beside Innerkething,
On the West halfe toward Dumferling,
Look Land, and fast begouth to reiff.
The Erle of Fyle, and the Shireffe,

to the
 they gadder
 and they for
 as they sail
 and thoug
 and when ch
 with counten
 they said an
 would not f
 then to the
 that they c
 had arried
 the Scottis
 and had the
 that they al
 and the land
 they durst
 they witho
 and yet they
 when they
 and no defe
 Dunkelo
 that Willia
 came with
 trow on
 himselfe w
 trade upo
 Chimmer
 done his a
 and armed
 the Erle a
 doing a to
 asked th
 made them
 they said, t
 into his fust
 that they t
 and they w
 when the
 he said, the

to the Coast shippes approachand,
they gabbered to defend the Land:
and they forgane the shippes ay,
as they sailed, they took their way,
and thought to let them land to take.
and when the shipmen saw them make
such countenance and such array,
they said among them, that they
would not for them let land to sa,
then to the land they sped them sa,
that they came there in full great hy,
and arrived full hardelle,
the Scottishmen saw their coming,
and had thereof such abasing:
that they all haill did ride them fra,
to the land but stoppeth them sa.
they durst not fight with them, for they
withdrew them all battell:
and yet they were fife hundred nêere.
when they away thus riding were,
and no defence begouth to shape,
at Dunkeldin the good Bishop,
that William was called of Sinclair,
came with a rout on good maner,
on horse they were firtle,
himselfe was armed solelie,
he rode upon a stalward Steed,
his Chimney for to beell his weed,
none his armour had he then,
and armed also were his men,
the Erle and the Shireffe met he,
riding away with their Menzie:
he asked them well sone, what hy,
made them to turne so hastily:
they said, their foes with stalward hand,
into such fustion had taken land,
that they thought them, all out to fell,
and they were few with them to deill.
when the Bishop heard it was sa,
he said, the King ought well to ma

Of you, that takes so well in hand,
 In his absence to weere his land.
 Certes, if he gart serue you wel,
 The gilt spurres right by the beill:
 He should in by gar be to you fro.
 Right would, with Towards men did so:
 Who lobes his Lord, and his Countrie,
 Turne smartlie, now againe with me,
 With that he kest off his Chymmeere,
 And hint in hand a stalwart Speare:
 And rade toward his foes in by,
 All turned with him baillie:
 For he had them reprowed so:
 That of them all none went him fro.
 He rade befoze them sturdely:
 And they followed full manfullie.
 While that they were nere approachand,
 Unto their foes that had tane land,
 And some were knit in good array:
 Then some were went to the Ferray.
 The good Bishop when he them saw,
 He said, Lordings, but drede oʒ aw,
 Wicke we upon them hardely,
 And we shall have them well hastelle:
 If they see us come but abasing,
 So that we here make no more stinting,
 They shall right sone discomfitt be,
 Now doe ye well, for men shall see:
 Who lobes the Kings Penske this day,
 Then all togidder in good array,
 They preiked upon them sturdely,
 The Bishop that was right hardy,
 And meekle and starke, rade forwarde ay:
 Then in a frush assembled they:
 And they that at their first meeting,
 Felt of their speares so saire solwing,
 Wanguisht, and would have beene away,
 Toward their shippes in by held they,
 And they them chased fellonlie,
 And slew them ful despiteouslie,

That

R
 That all t
 Of Engl
 And they
 Dressed
 And, Sco
 slew all
 But they
 So to the
 That in
 for that
 That the
 That we
 There di
 A wel gr
 for whe
 A Scotti
 He hint u
 And wer
 He eben
 And wico
 And kest
 This wa
 The Eng
 Toward
 And saile
 That the
 The
 O
 VV
 The B
 And had
 Was per
 where n
 without
 And whe
 They we
 La the
 That the
 That the

That all the fields owerstrowed were,
 Of Englishmen that slain were there:
 And they that yet held unslaine,
 Dressed them to the sea againe.
 And Scottishmen that chased sa,
 Slew all that ever they might overta:
 But they that fled, yet not for thy
 So to their shippes can them by:
 That in some bairtes so fell can ga;
 For that their foes them chased sa,
 That they overtumbled; and the men
 That were therein, were drowned then.
 There did an Englishman that day,
 A wel great strength, as I heard say,
 For when he chased was to the bait,
 A Scottishman that him handled bait,
 He hint up by the armes twa,
 And were he well or were he wa:
 He eben upon his backe him slang,
 And with him in the baite can gang;
 And kest him in eben magre his:
 This was a wel great strength I wis.
 The Englishmen that went away,
 Toward their shippes in by went they,
 And sailed home angry and wo,
 That they had bene rebuted sa.

The hame come of King Robert;

Out of Ireland fra Sir Edward.

When the Shipmen on this wise,
 Was discomfist, as I desire;
 The Bishop that so well him bare,
 And had comforted all that were there,
 Was yet into the seghting dead;
 Where nere two hundreth wel were dead,
 Withoutten them that drowned were,
 And when the field was spoyled bare:
 They went all home to their repaire.
 To the Bishop is it fallen faire:
 That through his praise and his bountie,
 Heched him great tourney,

The King ther efore ay fra that day,
 Him loved, and praised, and honoured ay:
 And had him into ilk daintie:
 That his owne Bishop him called be:
 Thus they defended the Countrie,
 On both halves of the Scots sea,
 Whille that the King out of the land
 Was then, as I have boine on hand:
 Through all Ireland his course hes made,
 And againe to Craigfergus rade:
 And when his brother as he were King,
 Had all the Irishy at bidding,
 And hallelu Ulster allwa,
 He busked home his way to ga:
 And of his men that were most hardy
 And praised als of Chebalry,
 With his brother great part left be:
 And syne is went unto the sea:
 When they their liebes on ather party
 Had tane, they went to ship in by:
 The Erie Thomas with him he had,
 And raised Saille but moze abade:
 And in the land of Galloway.
 Without perill arriued they:
 The Lords of the land were fane,
 When they wist he was come againe,
 And to him went in full great by,
 And he receiued them tenderly,
 And made them Feast and gladsome cheare:
 And then so wonder blyth they were
 Of his comming, as man might say,
 Great Feast to him for thy made they:
 Where euer he rade, all the Countrie
 Gaddered in daintie him for to see:
 Great gladnesse was there in the land:
 All was then win unto his hand:
 Fra the red Syre unto Orknay
 Was none of Scotland fra his say,
 Excepting Barwicke it alane:
 At that tyme therein winned ane

R O B
 That C
 an Scot
 he had,
 he had a
 and held
 till that
 that a
 thought
 on ilk so
 therefore
 that he
 with the
 he had to
 and as he
 letters to
 with a tr
 and set hi
 with it al
 to the Ro
 and bade
 and he sho
 for on tha
 when th
 he umbet
 for he wil
 might nou
 for to encl
 and if he to
 one, anoth
 therefore
 and he we
 the Letter
 when the
 was spok
 that him
 he said pla
 that hes
 for if thou
 to my per
 thou shoul

That Captaine then was of the towne;
All Scottish men into suspicioun
He had, and treated them right ill;
He had ay to them right ill will,
And held them all at under ay :-
Till that it fell upon a day :
That a Burgesse, Sym of Spalding,
Thought that it was right heaueie thing,
On ilk sort to rebuted be,
Therefore into his heart thought he,
That he would slepy make connynge,
With the Marshall, whose Cousyne
He had wedded to his wife :
And as he thought, he did helpe :
Letters to him he sent in hye,
With a traist man full pryvily :
And set him time to come one night
With ladders, and good men, and wight,
To the howe pat right pryvillie :
And bade him hold his tryst truely :
And he should meete him at the wall :
For on that night his watch should fall.
When the Letters the Marshall saw,
He umbethought him a little thraue :
For he wist by himselfe, that he
Wight nouthur of might nor power be :
For to encheebe so great a thing.
And if he tooke to his helping,
One, another should waitched be.
Therefore right to the King yeed he,
And shewed him betwixt them twa :
The Letter, and the charge allwa :
When the King heard that this traine
Was spoken into ilk certaine :
That him thought therein no fantise :
He said him, certes, thou has wrought wises,
That has discovered it first to me :
For if thou had discovered thee,
To my frend the Ccle Thomas
Thou shouldst dispicaie Lord Dowglas, And

And him also in the contrare,
 But I shall work on sike maner;
 That thou at thine intent shall be,
 And haue of them no magre.
 Thou shalt take keepe well to thy day,
 And with them that thou purchase may,
 At Euen shall thou embusshed be,
 In Duncie Park, but by pible:
 And I shall gar the Erle Thomas,
 And the Lord also of Dowglas,
 Attire with a certiane of men
 Be there, to doe as thou shalt ken:
 The Marshall then but maie delay,
 Took leave, and held forth on his way,
 And held his spech pible and stil,
 Till the day that was set him till.
 The winning of Barwicke and the fighting,
 That was in the town at the winning.

Then of the best of Lowthiane,
 He with him to his tryft bes tane:
 For Shireffe then thereof was he.
 To Duncie Parke with his Menzie,
 He came at Euen full pibily,
 And syne with a good companie,
 Soone after came the Erle Thomas,
 That was met with the Lord Dowglas:
 A right fair companie there were,
 When they were met togidder there:
 And when the Marshall the condine
 To both the Lords, lyne by lyne
 Had told, they went forth on their way,
 Far from the towne their horse left they:
 To make it short, so wrought they then,
 That but seeing of any men,
 (Puttane Syme of Spalding allane,
 That gar; that thing he undercane)
 They set their ladders to the wall,
 And but perceiving came in all;
 And held them in a nuke pible,
 Whyle that the night shoulde passed be.

R
 And ord
 Of the
 With th
 And the
 Shall th
 All the m
 But soon
 For als
 The two
 All shall
 So greet
 That the
 And Reg
 And they
 Come up
 Throught
 And sho
 And ay a
 They wo
 Had the
 They sh
 For they
 Far mor
 But they
 On no m
 There u
 That the
 But Se
 And dis
 That th
 Some g
 And som
 And som
 And som
 On his
 Till it b
 When th
 And at b
 That w
 Whyle

And ordainde that the most partie
 Of their men should gang skkerlie
 With their Lords, and hold a stail,
 And the remnand should all batle
 skail through the town, and take and sla,
 All the men they might overta.
 But soone his ordinance brake they,
 For als soon as it dawen was day,
 The two part of their men and moe,
 All skailled through the town can goe,
 So greeby for to get the good,
 That they ran even as they were wood;
 And sieged Houses and slew men,
 And they that saw their foes then,
 Come upon them so suddenly,
 Throughtout the town they raise the cry;
 And shot together here and there.
 And ay as they assembled were,
 They would abide and make debate:
 Had they been warned, wel I wate,
 They should have sold their lives deare,
 For they were good men: and als they were
 far moe, then they were that them sought;
 But they were skailled so that they moght
 On no maner assembled be.
 There was great melles two or thre:
 That their foes all rushed were:
 But Scottisshmen so well them bare,
 And disrayed at the last were sa:
 That they all hail the flight can ta.
 Some gote the Castell; but not all,
 And some were hidden ober the wall,
 And some were into hands tane:
 And some were in the bargane slain.
 On this wise their contrened they,
 Till it was neere none of the day,
 When they that in the Castell were,
 And other that fled were to them there,
 That were a right great company,
 Wher they the Baners so displaye.

Saw stand, and stuffed with so wheen,
 Their pails have they opened sone,
 And shed on them hardelle.

The Erie Thomas that was worthie,
 And the good Lord als of Dowglas,
 With all the folke that with them was,
 Met them stoutly with weapons seir,
 Then men might see who had been neer,
 Men abandon them hardily:

And Englishmen saught cruelly:
 And with all mights can them paine,
 To rush the Scottishmen again,
 I trow, they had done so perfar,
 For they were fewer far than they,
 Had it not beene a new made knight,
 That to his name Sir William hight
 Of Keith, and of the Galla istoun,
 He beght through difference of Surdoun,
 That bare him right well that day,
 And put him to so her assay,

That he sik dints about him dang,
 That where he saw the thickest thrang,
 He preassed with so meekle might:

And so enforcedlie can fight,
 That he made to their Menie way:
 And they that neere were to him ay,
 Dang on their foes so hardely;
 That they have tane the back in by,
 And to the Castle held their way:
 With great mischief there entred they:

For they were preassed there so fast,
 That they left many of the last.

But they that entred not for thy,
 Closed the pates right hastille;
 And in by the to walles ran:

For they were not all sikker then.
 Here sent they word to the King.

That came to the Castel yee'ding.

I He towne was tane upon this wise,
 A brough great worship & great empties;
 And

And all c
 Was se
 Wittail t
 And all
 That k
 And sym
 And he
 And spe
 And as
 Men ga
 A meek
 And the
 In the
 And in
 And the
 Before
 To Ber
 That n
 On pon
 And th
 Withen
 Saw b
 And ha
 They b
 But th
 Held fi
 And pa
 Syne t
 Here v
 Baith

T
 Broug
 Came
 To Ba
 He wa
 And h
 The r
 To ba
 The I

And all the good that they there found,
 Was seized haily in their hand.
 What all they found in great fuffoun,
 And all that serbed to stiffe a town,
 That keepes they from destroying.
 And syne hes sent word to the King,
 And he was of that cyching blyth,
 And sped him bidderward ful swyth.
 And as he throughe the Country rade,
 Men gabbered to him, while he had
 A meekle rout of warthe men:
 And the folk that were winning then,
 In the Mers and Tevidaile,
 And in the Forrest als all bail:
 And the East end of Lowthian:
 Before that the King came, are gane
 To Berwick with a stalwart hand:
 That name that was that time winnand,
 On pond side Tweed durst well appear:
 And they that in the Castell were,
 When that their foes on sik plentie
 Saw before them assembled be,
 And had none hope of rescuing,
 They were abased in great thing.
 But they the Castle not for thy,
 Held fife dayes right sturdely:
 And yald it on the sext day,
 Syne to their Countrie home went they.
 Here Walter Stewart took of the King,
 Baith Town and Castell in keeping.
Thus was the Castell, and the town,
 To Scottisshmens possession
 Brought, and sone after the King
 Came ryding with all his gabbering.
 To Barwick: and in the Castell,
 He was harbzed both faire and wel,
 And his great Lords all him by.
 The remnant all commonly,
 To harbz p in the town are gane.
 The King hes then to counsell tane:
 That

That he would not break down the wall,
 But Castell and the town withal:
 Stuffed well with men and with bittail,
 And all kin other apparile,
 That might abaille o'zet mistre;
 To hold Castell, o'z town of weere.
 And Walter Stewart of Scotland,
 That then was young and bailyleand,
 And sonne in law to the good King
 Had ay sikk will, and sikk parning,
 Peere hand the marches for to be,
 That Barwick in keeping tooke he,
 And receiued of the King the town,
 And the Castell, and Dungeoun.
 The King gart men of great Nobilley;
 Ride in England for to take prey,
 And brought out great plenty of fee:
 And with some Countreies tretwes took he.
 For bittaille that in great fustoun,
 He gart bring smertly to the town,
 So that both town and Castell were,
 Stuffed well for one year o'z maire.

The good Stewart of Scotland then,
 Sent for his friends and his men,
 Till he had with him but Archers,
 And but Burgeses, and Aulisters,
 Fyfe hundreth men wight and hardy,
 That bare armes of of Ancestry,
 John Crab a Fleming als had he,
 That was of so great subtiltie,
 To ordain, and to make apparille,
 For to defend and to assaile,
 Castell of weere o'z then Cittle,
 That no fleear might founden be.
 He gart Engines, and Trains ma,
 And purbayed great fires alswa,
 Fire-galds, and shot on seir maners,
 That to defend Castell officers:
 He purbayed into ful great wane,
 But gunnes for spackes, they had none.

For peti
 The use o
 And wber
 Was Rus
 The Ro
 And ribbe
 And Wal
 He left in
 And ordai
 To defend
 The King
 Gaddere

VV

Barwick
 With n
 He was
 And gart
 His coun
 That in
 And with
 Into the
 And gar
 That wh
 They sho
 And if th
 With str
 At their
 They sho
 Although
 Where, fo
 At their
 When b
 Was tar
 His mer
 A great
 Of Long
 That spr
 Into bis
 And all

For yet in Scotland then but weene
 The use of them had not been seene.
 And when the token upon this wayes
 Was stufed (as I here devise)
 The Noble King his way bes tane,
 And ridden toward Louthiane:
 And Walter Stewart that was stout,
 He left in Barwick with a rout;
 And ordained fast to apparaille,
 To defend, if men would assaile.
 The King of England his power,
 Gaddered to siege Barwick but weere;
Vhen to the King of England
 Was told, how y^e with stalwart hand
 Barwick was tane, and stufed syne,
 With men, and armour, and bittalle syne:
 He was annoyed gretumly,
 And gart he summond hastily
 His counsell, and bes tane to reede,
 That in his Host would bidder leade:
 And with all might that he might get,
 Into the town Seige set:
 And gart dyke them so stalwartly,
 That while they liked there to ly,
 They should far out the surer be.
 And if the men of the Countrie,
 With strength of folk would them assaile:
 At their dykes in plain battell;
 They should advantage have greatly,
 Although forsooth it great folp
 Were, for to assaile into feghting,
 At their dykes so stark a King.
 When his counsel on this maner
 Was tane, he gart from far and ner
 His men hastily assembled be.
 A great Host with him then had he,
 Of Longcastell the Erle Thomas,
 That syne was Sanct, as some men sayes;
 Into his company was there.
 And all the Erles als that were

In England worthy for to fight,
 And Barouns als of mekle might,
 With him to that assiege bad he:
 And gart the shippes by the sea,
 Bring shot, and other apparell,
 And great Garnisoun als of vittell.
 To Barwike then with his Menye,
 And with his battels arrived came he;
 And to the Lords ilkane sundry,
 Ordained a field for their barby.
 Then men might see their Pauilltouns,
 Be stented on sundre fasttouns,
 So seill, that they a Toun made there,
 More then both Toun and Castell were,
 On ather halfe syne, on the sea,
 Their shippes came in sik plentie,
 With vittail, arming, and with men,
 That all the haven was stopped then.
 And when they that were in the toun,
 Saw their foes in sik fustoun,
 By sea, and land come sturdely:
 Then they as wight men, and hardy,
 Shupe them sone to defend their Steed,
 That they in adventour of their dead,
 Should put them, or then rush againe
 Their foes: for their Capitaine
 Treated them so obingly:
 And therewith als the maist party
 Of them that armed with him were,
 Were of his blood, or Sib men neere:
 Or els they were of his ally.
 Of sik comfort men might them see,
 And als so fair in their conténing:
 That none of them had abasing.
 Upon the day wel armed were they,
 And in the nights well watched ay.
 Well sex dayes they so abade,
 That they no full great bargane had.

How

R. Q. A.
 And syne v
 To this
 That the
 The Engli
 Their Hol
 That they
 Some with
 They shup
 Them of t
 And on ou
 That bure
 That men
 Some in t
 The Engl
 And displa
 And assem
 With Inf
 As Scaffo
 Dikkes, t
 So like a
 Was ordai
 And they
 These m
 So their
 That wer
 With st o
 That need
 And into
 Their foe
 When th
 They tru
 And ilke
 Where b
 So ilke
 Archers
 And whe
 They wa
 And fille
 Some to

In England worthy for to fight,
 And Barouns als of mekle might,
 With him to that assiege bad he:
 And gart the shippes by the sea,
 Wring shot, and other apparell,
 And great Garnisoun als of bittell.
 To Barwike then with his Menpie,
 And with his battels arriued came he;
 And to the Lords ilkane sundry,
 Ordainde a field for their barby.
 Then men might see their Pauillouns,
 Be stented on sundrie fastouns,
 So seill, that they a Toun made there,
 More then both Toun and Castell were,
 On ather halfe syne, on the sea,
 Their shippes came in sik plentie,
 With bittail, arming, and with men,
 That all the haven was stopped then.
 And when they that were in the toun,
 Saw their foes in sik fustoun,
 By sea, and land come sturdely:
 Then they as wight men, and hardy,
 Shupe them sone to defend their Steed,
 That they in aventour of their dead,
 Should put them, or then rush againe
 Their foes: for their Capitaine
 Treated them so iobingly:
 And therewith als the maist party
 Of them that armed with him were,
 Where of his blood, or Sib men nere:
 Or els they were of his ally.
 Of sik comfort men might them see,
 And als so fair in their contæning:
 That none of them had abasing,
 Upon the day wel armed were they,
 And in the nights well watched ay.
 Well sex dayes they so abade,
 That they no full great bargane had.

How

RO
 Eng
 And syne
 I sto the
 That t
 The Eng
 Their
 That the
 syne wit
 They shu
 them of
 And on o
 That bur
 That me
 sone in
 The Eng
 And displ
 And asse
 With Ir
 As Scast
 pikkes,
 To like
 Was ord
 And they
 These m
 So thei
 That we
 With it
 That nee
 And into
 Their fo
 When t
 They tru
 And ilke
 Where t
 To ilke
 Archers
 And whe
 They w
 And fille
 syne to

Now Englishmen dyked them about,
And syne went to the Siege but dout.
Unto this time, as I tel here,
That they withoutten bargane were,
The Englishmen so closed had
Their Host, with dykes that they made,
That they were strengthened gretumlie,
Byne with all hands busilie,
They shup them with their apparell,
Them of the towne for to assaile:
And on our Ladies Euen Mary,
That bure the birch that all can by,
That men calls her Patience:
Whene in the morning men might see
The English Host armed them in by,
And display Banere sturdelle,
And assembled to their Baners,
With Instruments on seir maners:
As Scaffolds, Ladders, and Coverings,
Pikes, Howes and eke staffe stings,
To like Lord, and his battell,
Was ordained where they should assaile.
And they within, when that they saw
These men so raying them on a row,
To their wairdes they went in by,
That were stuffed so stalwardly,
With stones and shot, and other thing,
That needed to their defending.
And into ilk maner abade
Their foes, that to them sailyte made.
When they without were all ready,
They trumped to the assault in by.
And ilke man with his apparail,
Where he should be went to assaile:
To ilke Wyndell that there were;
Archers to shot assigned are.
And when on this wise they were bolone,
They went in by toward the towne,
And filled the Dykes right hastelle,
Byne to the walles right hardelle,

The

They went with Ladders that they had;
 But they so great defence he made,
 That were abone upon the Wall:
 That both Ladders, and men withall,
 They gart fall flatlings to the ground.
 Then men might see in little stound,
 Men assailing right hardelle,
 Breassing up Ladders doughtelle:
 And them abone defending well,
 Tumbling them downe to their unseil.
 With great annoy defended they
 Their towne: for if we the south shall say,
 The walls of the towne they were
 So law: that a man with a Speare,
 Might stryke another upon the face:
 And the shot als so thicke it was,
 That it were wonder for to see.
 And Walter Stewart with a Penzle,
 Made aye about for to see where
 That for to help most misser were.
 And where men pressed most, he made
 Succours to them that misser had.
 The mony folke that were without,
 Had inutrone the towne about:
 So that no part of it was free.
 Their men might the assailpeares see,
 Abandon them right hardelle:
 And the defenders doughtelle,
 With all their mights can them paine,
 To put their foes force againe.
 On this wise them contented they,
 While none was passed of the day;
 Then they that in the shippes were,
 Ordained a ship with full great fare,
 To come with all their appaile,
 Right to the wall for to assaile.
 To them i' d'past their bate they drew,
 With armed men therein anew:
 A brig they had for to let fall,
 Right from the balte upon the wall:

with

with B
 They pre
 Bessed ch
 On tha
 They bzo
 Then m
 home m
 full bus
 They of
 That the
 That the
 Night g
 That th
 So long
 While
 There r
 he the
 Then th
 And w
 That m
 Out. of
 To her
 And fir
 Into th
 That t
 And m
 And son
 An In
 That t
 That n
 Into t
 It fell
 That n
 For th
 In ful
 With
 But c
 The p
 The f
 And

With Barges by they can her tow,
They pressed her right fast to row,
Belled the Wyghouse to the Wall:
On that intent they set them all:
They brought her while she came well nere;
Then men might see on leir maner,
Some men defended, and some assaile,
Full buslike with hard battell.
They of the towne so well them bare,
That the shipmen so handled were;
That they the ship on no maner,
Nicht gar come to the wall so nere:
That their Fall-bzig might roeke theretyn,
So long abade they fighting still,
While that she ebbd to the ground.
There men might in a little stound,
See them by farrs of war conuine,
Then they were eber that was therein.
And when the sea was ebbes so,
That men all day might to her goe,
Out of the towne ished in by
To her a well great companie:
And fire in her bes kendled sone.
Into short time so haue they done,
That into fire they gart her birne,
And many slaine. that was therein;
And some were fled and away gane.
An Ingynour there haue they tane,
That was fleest of that mistere,
That men wist outhet far, or neer.
Into the towne syne entred they,
It tell them happilie that day;
That they got in so hastely,
For there came a great companie,
In full great by up by the sea,
When they the shippe saw burning bie,
But ere they came, the other was past,
The pait they barred, and closed fast:
The folke assailtyed fast that day,
And they within defended ay;

On fith a wise that they that were,
 With fith a force assailing there,
 Might doe their will on no manere.
 And when the Euen song time was neere,
 The folke without that were wearie,
 And some wounded full cruellie,
 Saw them within defend them sa,
 And saw it was not eith to ta
 The towne, while fith defence were made;
 By them that within the steering had.
 The Host saw that their ship was bynt,
 And of their men some in by were tynt,
 And their folke wounded and wearp,
 They gart blow the retreat in by,
 Fra the shipmen rebuted were,
 They leet the other assaile no mair:
 For throughe the shipmen they weind ilkane
 That they the towne should well habe tane:
 And men sayes, that mo ships then sa,
 Preasted that time the towne to ta:
 But for that there was burnt but ane,
 And the Ingynour therein was tane,
 Here therfore mention made I,
 But of one ship alanerlie.

When they blowen had the retreat,
 Tha folk that tholed paines great:
 Withdrew them baille fra the wall,
 The assault habe they lest withall;
 And they within that wearie were,
 And monie of them wounded saire,
 Were blyth and glad when they them saw,
 So in baile battell them withdrew:
 And fra they wist surelie, that they
 Held to their Paullions the way,
 They set good watches to their wall,
 Syne to their Innes went they all:
 And ealed them that wearie were:
 And als them that were wounded saire,
 Had good leeches, forsooth I hight:
 That helped them with all their might,

On at
 That
 Five d
 That
 Here
 Dowg
 N
 And tu
 To Si
 That
 An Da
 That
 Had
 Barwik
 To pur
 That
 The
 And at
 For it
 Theref
 The
 The oth
 And fift
 In Eng
 And so g
 That th
 When
 That th
 Should
 For the
 That th
 And the
 Should
 And the
 And wen
 Their go
 Therefo
 Eith Lo
 And they

On ather side wearie were they:
That night they did no more persey.
Fyue daies after they were still,
That none to other did great ill.
Here sent King Robert in England,
Dowglas and Murray with stalward hand.
Now leaue we thir folk here Ispano.
All still (as I have bozne on hand)
And turne the course of our carping,
To Sir Robert the doughtie King:
That assembled both far and nære,
In Dast, and when he wist but wære,
That the King so of England,
Had assieged with stalward hand,
Barwike, where Walter Stewart was,
To purpose with his men he takes,
That he would not sa sone assaile,
The King of England with battaile,
And at his dykes espectrally:
For it might well turne to folp,
Therefore he ordainde Lords twa,
The Erle of Murray was one of tha:
The other was the Lord Dowglas,
And fiftene hundzeth men, to passe
In England, for to burne and sla:
And so great ryote there to ma,
That they that lay sieging the town,
When they heare the destructioun,
That they should into England ma:
Should be sa dreeding, and so wa:
For their Children, and for their Wives;
That they should dreed to losse their liues,
And their goods also; that they
Should dreede they should be had away,
And they should leaue the Siege in by,
And wend to reskew hastily
Their goods, their freinds, and their land:
Therefore (as I have bozne on hand)
Thir Lords sent he forth in by:
And they their wayes held hastily,

In England gart they burn and sla :
 And wrought therein so meekle wa :
 As as they fure throug the Countrie,
 That it was pitte for to see,
 To them that would it any good :
 For they destroyed all as they wode :
 So long they rade destroying la :
 That they trauesed oft to and fra :
 So that they comen are to Kerpoun,
 And destroyed haillely that Toun,
 At Borrow byg their harbery
 They toke, and at Midtoun there by.
 And when the men of that Countrie,
 Their men saw so destroyed be,
 They gaddered into full great by,
 Archers, Burgesles, and Pemanry.
 Priests, Clerks, Abbots, Frærs,
 Husbands, and men of all misters,
 While they togidder assembled were,
 Well twentie thousand men and maire :
 Right good armour aneugh they had.
 The Arch-bishop of York they made
 Their Captaine, and to counsaile
 Hes tane, that they in plaine battaille,
 Would assaile the Scottisshmen,
 That far fewer then they were then.
 Then he displayed his Baner,
 And other Bishops that were there,
 Gart display their Baner alstoa.
 And in a rout forth can they ga.
 Toward Midtoun the ready way.
 And when the Scottisshmen heard say,
 That they were to them comming nære,
 They busked them on their best manere :
 And delt them into battels twa,
 Dowglas the Mangard can ma,
 And the Keregard made Erle Thomas,
 (For Captaine of the East he was)
 And so ordained in good array.
 Toward their foes they held their way.

When that they had of other sight,
 They pressed on both the halves to fight.
 The Englishmen came right sadly,
 With good countenance, and hardy,
 Right in a frount with their Banner,
 While that their foes came so ner:
 That they their visage well might see.
 Three speare length, crowe it might be
 Betwixt them, then sike abasing
 Toke them, that but allonpeing,
 They toke the backe, and all to ga.
 When Scottisshmen hes seene them sa
 Affrayedly fle all their way,
 In great hy upon them set they,
 And slew, and toke a great party:
 That the labe fled full affrayedly,
 As they best mought, to seeke warrand,
 They were chased so nere at hand,
 That wel a thousand died there.
 And of tha yet three hundreth were
 Priests, that died in that place.
 Therefore that bargaine called was,
 The Chapter of Midtoun: for there
 Elaine so monie Priests were.
 The other assault of Barwick.
 That was right sharp to the Scots kinrike.
When that this folke discomfist was,
 And Scottisshmen had lest the chase,
 They went then for ward the land,
 Slaying, destroying, and burnand.
 Then they that at the Siege lay,
 For it was past the first day,
 Had made them sundrie appaile,
 To gang estlowes to assaile.
 Of great Geists a Sow they made,
 That stalward beilling outwith had:
 With armed men anetw therein,
 And instruments for to myne.
 Sundrie Scaffolds they made withball.
 That were far hie then the Wall,

And ordainde als that by the sea,
 The towne should right well sailized bee:
 And they within that saw them sa,
 So great apparell to them was,
 Though Crabbes counsell that was old,
 A Crane they have gart dresse up hie,
 Raising on wheelles, that they might bring
 It where that neede were of helping:
 And picke, and tar, all have they tane,
 And Lynt, and Wax, and Brimstone,
 And dry trees that would well burn,
 And pulled ather other in:
 And great faggots thereof they made
 Girded with Iron bands brade.
 The faggots well might measured be,
 To a great tunnes quantite,
 The faggots burning in baille,
 With their Crane thought they should abail:
 And if the Sow come to the wall,
 To let it burning on her fall,
 And with a stark Chenie hold it there:
 While all were brunt up that there were,
 Engines also for to cast,
 They ordained and made ready fast:
 And set ilk man to his ward.
 And Sir Walter the good Stewart
 With armed men should ride about,
 And see whers that there was most dout,
 And succoure there with his Penzie
 And when they into ilk degree,
 Had made them for their assailing,
 On the Rood even in the dawing,
 The English host blew to assaile.
 There might men see with seir apparail,
 The great host come full sturdely:
 The town indirend they in by,
 And assailed with full great will:
 For all their might they set theretill,
 Fast they them pressed to the town:
 But they that can them abandoun

To dea
 ho we
 That
 And w
 Their
 Some
 But the
 Diew
 And so
 But w
 And the
 And se
 While
 And the
 That ch
 Upon
 While
 Then
 Preade
 And the
 The Ir
 And gr
 And sw
 Preebe
 That b
 And he
 That ch
 But if
 I houg
 Bende
 And to
 In by
 And sm
 That e
 And be
 It fell
 That w
 For dre
 The In
 Cart b

To dead, or then to wounds sair:
 So well hes them defended there,
 That Ladders to the ground they sang,
 And with stones so fast they dang
 Their faes, that feill they left lying:
 Some dead, some hurt, and some swoonning.
 But they that held on foot, in hy,
 Drew them away delibberly,
 And sojourned there for no kin thing,
 But went stoutlie to assaillying.
 And they at one defended ay,
 And set them to so hard assay:
 While that feile of them wounded were,
 And they so great defence made there,
 That they stinted their faes might,
 Upon ilk maner can they fight,
 While it was nere doone of the day.
 Then they without in great array,
 Preashed their Sow toward the wall,
 And they within right soon gart call,
 The Ingynner that taken was,
 And great manurance to him maes:
 And swoze that he should die, but he,
 Preebed on the Sow ilk subtilte,
 That he should crush her ilk delfe:
 And he that hes perceibed wel,
 That the dead was near him till,
 But if he might fulfill their will,
 Thought, that he all his might would doe,
 Bended in great hy then was sho,
 And to the Sow was then eben set,
 In hy he gart draw the Cleiker,
 And smartly swapped out a stone,
 That eben over the Sow is gone.
 And behind her a little were,
 It fell, and then they croued hie,
 That were in her foot to the wall,
 For dreelesse it is ours all.
 The Ingynour then delibberlie,
 Gart bend the gyne full bassilie,

That kest the stone right smertly out :
 It flew over whiddering in a rout,
 And fell right even befoze the Sow,
 Their hearts then begouth to grow.
 But yet they with their mightis all,
 Preassed the Sow toward the wall,
 And hes her set thereto cunningly.
 The Ingynour then gart bend in by
 The gyn, and swakked out a stone,
 That even toward the List is gone,
 And with great weght dushed down,
 Right by the wall in a randoun;
 And hit the Sow in sik a maner,
 That it that was the most sower ;
 And starkest for to stint a strake.
 In sunder with that dush he brake.
 The men ran forth in full great by
 And on the walles they can cry:
 That their Sow ferried was there.
 John Crab that had his gear all there,
 In the Faggots hes set a fire,
 And ober the wals syne can it wyze,
 And brunt the Sow in brandes bare.
 With this all fast assaieping were
 The folke without with felloun sight :
 And they within with meekle might,
 Defended manfully that Steed,
 Into great aventure of their dead.
 The shipmen with great appaile
 Came with their ships to assaile,
 With Topcastels garnisht wel,
 And with men armed into keele,
 Their baites up in midds their Pass,
 Dratone well bie, and fastned fast,
 And preassed with their great aventure,
 Toward the wall: but the Ingynour,
 Hit an Alpine with a stane,
 That the men that were therein ilkane,
 Came down dushing on the land.
 Fra hinesforth durst none take on hand,

with

With
 But the
 On ev
 That C
 That th
 For the
 For the
 That a
 M.gh: f
 As here
 And feil
 And the
 That n
 Their a
 They v
 That ch
 An hunt
 Armed,
 And ran
 That hi
 But he
 Behobe
 So that
 About, o
 There h
 For he
 To reli
 And the
 At Mar
 The W
 At the
 And wa
 Right t
 And the
 Right t
 How th
 And wh
 How th
 He gar
 All cha

With shippes to please them to the wall,
 But the labe were assaillpeing all,
 On eberilk sode so egerlike:
 That Certes, it was great ferlie
 That tha folke sik defence hes made.
 For the great mischief they then had:
 For their walles so low they were,
 That a man right with a speare,
 Migh: strike another up in the face,
 As here befoze told you it was;
 And feill of them were wounded saire:
 And the labe so fast trabelling were,
 That none had laiser rest to ta:
 Their adversaries them assaillpied sa:
 They were therein so straitly stad,
 That their Wardane with him had,
 An hundzeth men in companie,
 Armed, that wight were and hardy,
 And rade about for to see where,
 That his folke hardest pleased were:
 But he of his hatll companie,
 Behoved to leabe a great party,
 So that by he a course had made
 About, of all his men he had,
 There was left with him onlie ane:
 For he had them left eberilkane,
 To reliebe where he saw misther:
 And the folke that assaillpeing were,
 At Mary pait, they bewed had
 The Barres, and a fire had made,
 At the Draw-brig, and bzunt it down:
 And were thzinging in great fustion,
 Right to the pait a fire to ma.
 And they within gart smartly ga,
 Right to the Wardane for to say,
 How they were set in hard assay.
 And when Sir Walter Stewart heard
 How that his men so straitly farde,
 He gart come fra the Castell then,
 All that were there of armed men:

For there that day assailed nane.
 And with that rout in by is gane,
 To Mary pait, and to the wall
 Is went, and saw the perill all,
 And vmbethought him suddenly.
 But if great help were sent in by
 Thereto, they should burn up the pa
 With the fire that he found thereat,
 Therefore upon great hardement,
 He suddenly set his intent :
 And gart all wide set up the pait,
 And the fire that he found thereat,
 With strength of men he put away,
 He set him in ful great assay:
 For they that were assaileying there,
 Dealed on him with weapon's bare:
 And he defended with all his might.
 There men might see a felloun fight,
 With sticking, stopping, and straking:
 There made they sturdy defending,
 Aggre their foes, while the night:
 Gart them on both halves leaue the fight
 They of the Wall, when night can fall,
 Fra the assault withdrew them all:
 Wounded, and weary, and forbest,
 With faintnesse there the Vault they left,
 And to their Innes they went in by,
 And set there Watches hastily.
 The lade them, ealed as they might best :
 For they had great misther of rest.
 That night they spake all commonly,
 Of them within, and had ferly,
 That they so stout defence had made,
 Against the great assault they bad;
 And they within on other partly,
 When they their foes so hailely,
 Saw them withdrew, they were all blyth:
 And their Watches bes ordaind swyth:
 And syne are to their Innes gane.
 There was but few of them then slaine,

But

But seill
 The lade
 It was an
 for certa
 That no t
 That so r
 And of on
 I habe fer
 That is, t
 When all
 And t he
 Women
 Inarmes
 To them
 Arrowes
 For yet
 To a m
 And to n
 On ather
 all still,
 There ca
 To the
 How tha
 Their m
 And that
 Made yet
 And whe
 His cour
 To see,
 Abide at
 And alla
 O: then
 And rel
 His cou
 For the
 Arest th
 The to
 But
 They d
 And mo

But feill were wounded cruelly,
 The labe out of measure were weary.
 It was an hard assault, perſay;
 For certainly I heard men ſay,
 That no few men more defence had made:
 That ſo right ſharp aſſailyeing had,
 And of one thing that there beſell,
 I have ſerly, that I of tell:
 That is, that into all that day,
 When all the moſt aſſailied they,
 And the ſhot thickeſt was with ball,
 Women with bairnes, and children ſmall,
 In armes full gathered up, and bare,
 To them that on the walles were,
 Arrows, and not one ſlaine was there:
 For yet wounded, and that was maire.
 To a miracle of GOD almighty,
 And to nought elſe it let can I
 On ather ſide, that night they were
 All ſtill, while on the morn but maire,
 There came cythings out of England,
 To the Eaſt that was miſly hand;
 How that at Borrowbrig by Midtoun,
 Their men were ſlain and dounen down:
 And that the ſchottifhmen through the land,
 Made yet burning, and ſlayand.
 And when the King heſ heard this tale,
 His counſell he aſſembled hale,
 To ſee, whidder better were him till,
 Abide about the towne all ſtill;
 And aſſaile while it winnen were;
 Or then in England for to fare;
 And reſketo his land, and men,
 His counſel faſt diſcorded then;
 For the South men would that he made,
 Areſt there, while he winnen had
 The towne, and the Caſtell alſwa.
 But North men would nothing ſwa;
 They drede their friends for to cyme, I
 And moſt part of their goods ſyne,

Through Scottisshmens crueltie,
 They would be let the Swiſe be,
 And ride for to reſkew the land,
 Of Longcaſtel, I take on hand:
 The Erie Thomas was one of tha,
 That counſeide the King home for to ga,
 And for that, more inclined he,
 To the folk of the North Countrie;
 Then to the Southtown mens will,
 He took it to ſo meekle ill,
 That he gart turle his gear in by,
 And with his battell battellly:
 That of the Daſt neere thirde part was,
 To England home his wayes tacs,
 But lieve he home hes tane his gate:
 Therefore ſell after ſilk debate,
 Betwix him and the King, that ay,
 Aſted and Andro Herkely,
 That through the King was on him ſet,
 Took him ſyne, and into Pumfret,
 Into the hill beſide the towne,
 Strake of his head buer ranſom:
 Therefore ſyne hanged and drowen was he,
 And with him a great Menſle.
 Men ſyne ſaid after that this Thomas,
 That on this wayes martyred was,
 Was ſyne a Saint, and miracles did,
 But mute then gart them be hid:
 But whidder he holle was, or nane,
 At Pumfret thus gate was he ſlain,
 And ſyne the King of England,
 When that he ſaw him take on hand,
 To paſſe his way ſo openly,
 He thought that perill it was to ly.
 His Warrnelle therefore turled hee:
 And with the labe of his Menſle,
 To England home can he fare.
 The Scottisshmen that deſtroying were
 Throughtout England full cruelly,
 Burning and waſting right rigoꝝouſlie,

When

When that
 of this gre
 That they a
 into Eng
 so that the
 and ſet not
 Then did t
 and by Car
 with priſe,
 and other
 The Lords
 The King
 That they r
 and that th
 That they t
 and but ty
 recourſe to
 were aſſie
 That into
 Throught
 and when
 how they
 and of the
 That they b
 and they h
 how Eng
 right blyt
 and made
 Barwick
 ſeſkewer,
 he was w
 Throught
 That coul
 but tyneſe
 To Barwic
 and when
 defended
 he lobed
 Walter Se
 Attour the

When that they have heard thy things tell
 Of this great Seige that was so fell,
 That they all shalld were and gane
 Into England home again:
 So that their folks relieved were,
 And set now free from all danger:
 Then did they take westward the way,
 And by Carlile returnde are they,
 With prise, and with prisoners,
 And other goods on seir maners;
 The Lords to the King are gane.
 The King (I with) was wonder fane;
 That they returned baill and feere:
 And that they sped on that manere,
 That they their foes discomfist had,
 And but tynsell of men had made
 Recourse to them, that in Barwick:
 Were assieged right fair and thick,
 That into sik great danger wes,
 Through strength of them that sieged bes,
 And when the King had speered tidhand,
 How they had farne into England,
 And of their journey what progresse,
 That they have had, and what successe?
 And they have told him all their fare,
 How Engl shmen discomfist were,
 Right blyth into his heart was hee,
 And made them feast with game and glee:
 Barwicke was on this maner
 Askewer, and they that therein were,
 He was worthie a Dance to bee,
 Through manheede, and subtiltie,
 That could with witt so hie a thing,
 But tynsell bring to good ending.
 So Barwick syne the King gaes,
 And when he heard syne how it was
 Defended so doone manfullie,
 He lobed them that were there greatly:
 Walter Stewarts great bounty,
 Attour the love so amended he;

For the right great defence he made,
 At the pait, where men byunt had
 The brig, as ye heard me devise.
 And Certes, he was mekle to praise,
 That so stoutly with plaine segheing.
 At open Paite made sike defending.
 Might he had liued, while he had beene
 Of pe: flic eild, withoutten wene.
 His Renown should habe Arrieked fer,
 But deach that watches ever near.
 Into the flower of his Youthheed,
 Made end of all his doughty deed,
 As I shall tell furthermaire,
 When the King had a while beene there;
 He sent for Malouns farzand nere,
 That sleest were of that mylere,
 And gart well ten-foot hie the wall,
 About Barwick the towne ober all.
 And syne toward Lowthiane,
 With his Menzie his gart hes tane:
 And syne he gart ordaine in by,
 Both armed men, and Pemanrie,
 Into Ireland in by to fare,
 To help his brother that was there:
 But he that rest annoyed ay,
 And would in travell be alway,
 Ane day before the arribing
 Of them, were sent him from the King,
 He tooke his way Southward to fare,
 Wagre them all that with him were,
 For he had not then in that land
 Of all men (I crow) two thousand:
 Except the Kings of the Irishie,
 That in great routes rade him by.
 Toward Dondalk he tooke his way:
 And when Richard of Clare heard say,
 That he came with a few Menzie:
 All that he might assembled he,
 Of all Ireland of armed men,
 So that he had there with him then,

Of trapped Workes twentie thousand,
 By them that were on foot gangand:
 And held forth Northward on his way,
 And when Sir Edward heard men say,
 That comen nere to him was he,
 He sen Discurreours him to see,
 The Sowles and the Stewart were they.
 And als Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 And when they seene had their comming,
 They went again to tell tything:
 And said, they were well many men.
 So by Sir Edward answered then:
 And said, that he should seght that day.
 Though fife, or six times mee were they.
 Sir John Stewart said likerlie,
 I rede we seght not in like by,
 Men sayes your brother is cummand,
 With fiftene hundred men at hand,
 And were they knit with you ye might
 Bide stalwardlie the fight.
 Sir Edward looked right angerlie,
 And to the Sowles said in bi:
 What sayest thou? Sir, he said, per say,
 As my fellow said. Sir, I say,
 Then to Sir Philip the Mowbray said he,
 Sir (and he) so our Lord me see,
 He thought it folp for to bide.
 On men that speedes them for to ride:
 For we are few, our foes are fell;
 God may fight well our Willems deill,
 But it were wonder that our might
 Should overcome so fell in fight.
 Then with great ire (alace) said he.
 Noeind neber to have heard that of thee:
 How help who will for likerly
 This day but moze hade fight will I,
 Shall no man say while that I die,
 That strength of men shall gar me flee.
 God sheld that any should us blame,
 That we defile our Noble fame.

ROBERT BRUCE.

279

When that they haue heard trthings tell
of this great Siege that was so fell,
That they all skafled were and gane
into England home againe:

so that their folks relieved were,
and set now free from all danger :
Then did they take westward the way,
and by Carlile returnde are they,
with pise, and with pilloners,
and other goods on leir maners,
The Lords to the King are gane.

Ipeking (I wish) was a better tane,
 that they returned hault and feeve:
 In that they sped on that manere,
 In that they their face discernall had,
 As but twelfe or men had made
 A course to them. That in the which
 Were affrighted right fast and chide,
 Set into the great danger was,
 Through strength of the men that fled bes,
 That the Ipeking had speered it to do,
 And so had laide into England.

But when he heard how it was
 He ended so doone mortuallie.

glazed them that were there greatly,
After grew its great height,
From the tree so unnumbered her,

For the right great defence he made,
 At the part, where men bynt had
 The brig, as ye graue me deyle.
 And Certes, he was unckle to praisse,
 That so stoutly with plaine teching.
 At open Wyte made his defending.
 Might he had liued, woule he had beene
 Of pe: ffeild, withouten weene.
 His Renown shoulde habe Aricked fer,
 But death that watches ever neer.
 Into the flower of his Youthhood,
 Shode end of all his doughty deed,
 As I shall tell furthermaire.
 When the King had a while beene there,
 He sent for Malouns farzand nere.
 That sleest were of that myllere,
 And gart well ten-foot hie the wall,
 About Barwick the towne ober all.
 And syns toward Lowchiane,
 With his Menzie his gait bes tane:
 And syns he gart ordaine in by,
 Both armed men, and Bemanrie,
 Into Ireland in by to fare,
 To help his brother that was there.
 But he that rest annoyed ay,
 And woule in travell be alway,
 Ane day before the arribing
 Of them, were sent him from the King.
 He tooke his way Southward to fare,
 Wagre them all that with him were,
 For he had not then in that land,
 Of all men (I crow) two thousand,
 Except the Kings of the Irishie,
 That in great routes raie him by.
 Toward Dondalk he tooke his way:
 And when Richard of Clare heard say,
 That he came with a few Menzie:
 All that he might assembler he,
 Of all Ireland of armed men,
 So that he had there with him then,

Of trapped Workes twentie thousand,
 For them that were on foot gangand:
 And held forth Northward on his way,
 And when Sir Edward heard men say,
 That comen nere to him was he,
 He sen Discourours him to see,
 The sowles and the Stewart were they,
 And als Sir Philip the Mowbray,
 And when they seene had their comming,
 They went again to tell tyeing:
 And said, they were well many men.
 And by Sir Edward answered then:
 And said that he should seght that day.
 Though fife, or six times more were they.
 Sir John Stewart said likerlie,
 Where we seght not in like by,
 For sakes your brother is cummand,
 With fiftene hundred men at hand,
 And were they knit with you ye might
 Ride backward in the fight.
 Sir Edward looked right angerlie,
 And to the sowles said in hi:
 What sayest thou? Sir, he said, per say,
 Many Fellow said, Sir, I say,
 Then to Sir Philip the Mowbray said he,
 Sir (as he) to our Lord we see,
 He thought it folp for to bee,
 On men that speedes them for to ride:
 For we are few, our foes are fell;
 God may rigot well our weapons deil,
 But it were wonder that our might
 Shuld overcome so fell in fight:
 Then with great ire (alace) said he,
 Weind never to have heard that of thee:
 How help who will for likerly
 This day our more bad fight will I,
 Shall no man say while that I die,
 That fire azeb of men shill gar me see,
 And dide'n that any shuld us blame,
 That we defile our Noble name.

Now be it swagait then (said they)
 We shall take that God will purway;
 And when the Kings of Irishy
 Heard say, and with it likerly,
 That their King with so wherene wald fight
 Against so many of mækle might;
 They came to him in full great hy,
 And counsele him full tenderly,
 For to bide with his men, and they
 Should hold their foes all that day
 Doing, and on the morne allwa,
 With their assaults that they should ma.
 But there might no counsell abaille,
 He would all gaites to the battell.
 And when they saw he was so thra
 To fight, they said, ye may well ga:
 But we will caite us utterlie,
 To fight with yone great companie,
 For none of us will stand to fight:
 Trust not therefore into our might:
 For our maner is in this land,
 To follow, and to fight afeard,
 And not to stand in plaine felle,
 While the one part discomfist be.
 He said, sen that your custome is,
 I aske no more of you, but this,
 That is, that ye and your penyle
 Would altogether arrayed be,
 And stand on farre but departing,
 And se our feight, and our ending.
 They said, well, that they should doe las:
 And fere toward their foes can ga.
 They were well togettle thousand nere,
 Edward, and they that with him were,
 Two w. or not fully two thousand,
 Arrayed then stallowdy to stand,
 Against thertie thousand and ma,
 For Edward that day would not es
 Lye down at our, but Gib Harper

Of his estate, had on that day,
 All battail Sir Edwards array.
 That fought abode they on this wise,
 And in great by their enemies,
 Came to assemble all ready:
 And they met them right hardely.
 They were so few, the south to say,
 That rushed with their foes were they:
 And they that most prested to stand,
 Were slaine downe: and the remanand
 Fled to the Irish: for succour,
 Sir Edward that had sith valour,
 Was dead, and Sir John Stewart alswa;
 And Sir John Sowles als with tha,
 And other of their company:
 They banquish were so suddenly,
 That few into the plaine were slaine.
 For the labe bes their wayes tane:
 To the Irish kings that were there,
 That in battail battell howling were,
 John Thomson that was leader,
 Of them of Carrike that were there,
 When he saw the discomfiting,
 Withdrew him to an Irish king:
 That of his acquaintance had he:
 And he receiued him in daime.
 And when John comen was to the king,
 He saw men lead fra the fighting,
 Sir Philip Mowbray the wight,
 That had been discomfist in the fight:
 And by the armes led was he,
 With two men upon the Causay.
 That was betwixt them and the town,
 That streked long in a randoun:
 Toward the town they held their way.
 And when in midos the Causay were they:
 Sir Philip of his dealynges
 Overcame, and perceiued he was
 Lame, and swagaites led with twa,
 The one he swakked soon him fra,

302 THE BOOK OF KING
And sente the oyes in great by:
He drew his sword beliberly,
And so to the fight the way he took.
On langtwe Causey that there was
Fild o mof great f. foun
O men, that went then to the town:
And he that met them, can the in ma,
Sik pament, where he can them ta,
Lye well an tunceth men gart he,
I care nagee theis the Causey:
And John Thomion said furslie,
That law his deoris all battelle,
That toward the battell eben he yede,
John Thomion thereto toke good heed,
And cries to him in full great by,
That they were vanquishit all plainely:
And said, come here: for there is none
On life, for they are dead likane:
Even now he still a whyle, and saw
That they were all gone out of daw:
Synne went he toward him likkerlie,
This John wrought synne so wittele,
That all that bidden fled, they were
Come to Craigergus halle and fore,
Although they were some of their geare,
And they that at the fighting were,
Sought Sir Edward to get his head,
Among the toke that there was dead:
And found Gib Harper in his geare:
And for his god his armings were,
They strake his head off: and synne it
They have gart sent into a lit:
And in a Present but bedding
In England sent it to the King.
They weind Sir Edward it had bene:
But for the arming that was shane,
They of the head deceived were:
Although Sir Edward died there,
On this usse we the Noble men,
Through willfulle, all called then;

And that was sin, and great pittie:
 For had their outrageous boi nete,
 bene led with wit, and with measure,
 But if the more misauenture
 Befell them, it should bene hard thing,
 Should lead them to discomforting,
 But great outrageous succubie,
 Gatt them all deare their worship buy:
 And they that fled from the Spelle,
 Sped them in hy toward the Sea:
 And to Craigfergus comen are they;
 And they that were into the war,
 To Sir Edward, sent fra the King,
 When they heard the discomforting,
 To Craigfergus they went againe:
 And that was not withoutten paine.
 For they were mony times that day
 Assailied with Irishie: but they
 Held them together sikkertie:
 Defending them so worthelie,
 That they escaped oft through might,
 And many times oft by light:
 For oft there to themselves gave they,
 To let them skaithelesse passe away.
 And to Craigfergus came they sa,
 Then bates and shipmen they ta,
 And sailled to Scotland into hy,
 And arriued all there safelie.
 When they of Scotland had witting,
 Of Sir Edwards discomforting:
 They muned him full tenderlie,
 Over all the land full commonly:
 And they that with him asaine were there,
 Full tender als muned they were:
 Sir Edward Bruce as is said aye,
 Was discomfort on this maner:
 And when the field was cleanged cleane,
 So that no resistance there was seene,
 The Wardane then Richard of Clare,
 With all the folkes that he had there

To War

Toward Dondalke hes cane the way,
 So that no debate made they:
 At that time with the Irishy,
 But to the towne they held in by:
 And syne hes sent to the King,
 That England had in governing,
 Gib Harpers head into a hit,
 John Mowppas to the King had it:
 Whilke he receyved in great daintie,
 Right blith of that Present was he;
 For he was glad, that he was so
 Delibered of like fellow a foe.
 In heart thereof he took sik pride,
 That in all haste he would ride,
 With a great Host into Scotland,
 To rebenge him with stalward hand;
 Of the fray, travell, and the teene,
 That done to him therein had beene.
 Then a right great Host gaddered he;
 And gart his shippes by the sea,
 Come with great fustoun of vitt alle.
 For at that time he thought all batill,
 For to destroy so cleane Scotland,
 That none shoulde be therein luanb;
 And with his Host in great array,
 Toward Scotland he toke the way.
 And when King Robert wist that he
 Came on him with sik a Menzie,
 He gaddered men both far and nere,
 While so feil comen to him were,
 And was als for to come him to:
 That him thought he should well doe:
 He gart withdraw all the Cattell,
 Of Lowthiane everilk deil,
 And into strengths gart them be led,
 And ordainde men to defend that stede:
 And with his Host all still he lay,
 At Culros: for he would assay,
 To gar his foes through fasting
 Be feeble, and through long waking.

And.

And fra hee feeblished had their might,
Assemble with them he would to fight:
He thought to worke upon this wise,
And Englishmen through great Distresses;
Came with their Host to Louthiane,
And then to Edinburgh are they gane,
And there abade dayes thre.
Their ships that were upon the sea,
Had the wind contrare to them ay:
So that upon no maner of way,
Power they had to the Firth to bring
Their vittaille to relieue their King:
And they of the Host that fastyed meat,
When they saw that they might not get
Their vittalles to them by the sea,
They sent then forth a great Menye,
For to forray all Louthiane.
But Cattell have they founden nane,
Except a Bow that was halband,
That in Tranent towne they fand.
And when the Cyle of Warrane,
Saw their Forrayours come againe,
And a Bowe anerly come sa:
He asked if they found no ma?
And they have said all to him, Nay,
Then Ceres, said he, I dare say,
This is the dearestt beast, that I
Saw ether yet: for sikkerly
It cost a thousand pound and mair.
And when the King, and they that were
Of his counsell, saw they might get
So Cattell to their Host to eat:
Then they of fasting had great paine;
To England turned they home againe.
At Melros shupe they for to ly,
And sent before a company,
Thre hundreth nere of armed men:
But the Lord Dowglas that was then,
Beside into a Forrest nere,
Wist of their comming, and what they were
And

And with them of his compaignie,
 Into Melros all battellie,
 He bowered into a bushment,
 And a right sturdie frere he sent,
 Without the wate their comming to see,
 And bade him hold him all prylie,
 While that he saw them comen all,
 Right to the cunyte of the wall:
 And cried on hie, Dowglas, Dowglas,
 The frere then forth his wayes takes
 That was right darfe, stout and hardy,
 His meekle hode covered battellie,
 The arming that he on him had,
 Upon a stalwart horse he rode,
 And in his hand he had a speare,
 And abate upon that manere,
 While that he saw them comen ner,
 And when the foremost passed were
 The cunyte, he cried, Dowglas, Dowglas,
 Then to them all, a course he maes,
 And bare one downe deliberte:
 Then Dowglas with his compaignie,
 Thed upon them with a shoute,
 And when they saw so great a rout,
 Come upon them so suddenlie,
 They were abased gretumlie:
 And gabe the backe but more abade,
 The Scottisshmen among them rode,
 And slew all them they might overtake,
 And great martyrdome there can name:
 And they that scaped were unslaine,
 None to their cast went home againe:
 And told them what good welcomming,
 Dowglas then made at their comming,
 Conuoying them againe rudellie,
 And warned them the plaine barbylie,
 Here followed King Robert in hight,
 The English King with all his might.

The King of England and his men,
 That saw their barbyours come then

Rebuted

rebuted on that great maner,
 Annoyed in their hearts they were;
 And thought it was a great folie,
 Toe the wood to take harbrie.
 Therefore by Dryburgh in a plaine;
 They harbried them, and syne againe;
 They went to England but delay.
 And when the King Robert heard say;
 That they were turned home againe,
 And how their harbours were laine,
 In by an Host assembled he,
 And went south ower the Scots sea;
 Eightie thousand he was, and ma,
 And eight battels he made of tha;
 In ilk battell were ten thousand;
 Some went he south to England,
 And in battell rent he followed fast
 The English King, while at the last,
 He came approaching by Byland,
 When at that time there was lyand,
 The King of England with his men,
 King Robert that had witting then,
 That he lay there with meekle might:
 Transpited so on him one night;
 That on the morne by it was day,
 Commen to the plaine field were they.
 Fra Byland a little space;
 But betwixt them, and it there was,
 A Craig bya streiked well lang,
 And a great Dath up for to gange,
 Otherwise might they not have way,
 To passe to Bylands Abbay;
 But if they passed far about,
 And when the meekle English rout,
 Heard that the King Robert was neere;
 The most part of them that were there;
 Went to the Dath to take the bya,
 There thought they their defence to ma;
 There Baners there they gart display,
 And their battells in byate array:

And

And thought well to defend the place,
 When King Robert perceiued hes,
 That they them thought for to defend,
 Efter his counsell hes he send,
 And asked what was best to do ?
 The Lord Dowglas answered him to :
 And said, Sir, I will underta,
 That in short time I shall doe sa :
 That I shall win yone place plainly :
 Or then gar all yone company,
 Come downe to you into this Plaine :
 Or ye shall neber trewe me again.
 The King then said great GOD thes spe
 And he on forth his wayes yeede,
 And of the East the most partle,
 Put then into his companie;
 And held their way toward the place
 The Erle of Murray Sir Thomas,
 Left his battell, and in great hy,
 But with few men in companie,
 Came to the Court of the Lord Dowglas
 And ere he entred into the place,
 Before them all the place toke he.
 For he would that men should him see,
 And when the good Lord Dowglas,
 Saw that he so comen was,
 He praised him thereof greatly.
 And welcommed him honorably,
 And to the place can togidder ga.
 When English men saw them do sa,
 They lighted, and against them yeed,
 Two Knights that daughty were indeed,
 Thomas of Struthers beght one to name,
 And the other Sir Ralph of Cowbane;
 Thir two Knights of good degree,
 Came downe before all their Menyle:
 They were both of full great bountie,
 And met their foes right manfully.
 There might men see well other assaile,
 And men defend with stout battaile;

And

and arrowes flice in great fustoun,
 and they that aboue were. tumbled downe;
 stanes upon them from the hight.
 But they that set both will and might,
 to win the Path, and pressed sa;
 That Sir Ralph of Cowbane can ta
 the way, right to his Dast in by,
 and left Sir Thomas manfully
 defending with great might the place,
 while that he so surprised was:
 That he was tane through hard fighting,
 and therefore syne while his ending,
 he was renouned the best of hand,
 none Knight, was in all England.
 For this ilk Sir Ralph of Cowbane,
 in all England he had the name;
 for the best Knight of that land,
 and for Sir Thomas dwelt still fightand
 where Sir Ralph (as before said we)
 withdrew him. abone him prised was he.
 The discomfitting of Englishmen,
 At Bylands Path into the Glen.
There were they fighting in the place;
 And when King Robert, that was
 wise in his deedes, and eke worthy,
 saw his men ay so doughtelie,
 the Path upon their foes ta,
 and saw his foes defend them sa;
 then gart he all the Irishy,
 that were into his company,
 of Argyle, and the Isles allsing,
 led them in by unto the bya.
 He bade them leave the Path baillie,
 and climbe up on the Craiges thereby,
 and speed them fast the hight to ta;
 and in great by they have done sa;
 and clambe the Baltes up to the hight;
 and lest agot for their foes might.
 They agre their foes they bare them sa;
 That they are gotten abone the bya.

Then

And

Then saught they wonder fellowship,
 And rushed their toes right sturbelle.
 There was a right peccious bargaine:
 For a knight heght Sir John of Britaine,
 That lighted hes abone the bza,
 With his men great defense can ma,
 But the Scottishmen can so assaile,
 And gabe to them so feik battaile:
 That they were set in sik effray,
 That they that fle might fled away.
 Sir John of Britaine there was tane,
 And most part of his Menzie slaine,
 Of France there were tane knights twa,
 The Lord of Gowllie was one of tha;
 The other was the Marshall Britane,
 That was a right great Lord at hame.
 The labe some dead were and some slaine,
 The remmand fled were eber likane,
 And when the King of England,
 As yet at Byland was lyand:
 Saw his men discomfist plainlie,
 He took his way in full great by,
 And Southward fled in all his might,
 The Scots men chased him hard, I might
 And in the chase hes many slaine:
 But he quicklie away is gane,
 And the most part of his Menzie,
 Walter Stewart of great bountie,
 Set av upon his Chevalrie,
 With fife hundreth in companie,
 To Yorke Paites a chase can ma.
 And there some of their men can flae,
 And abide there while nere the night,
 To see if any would ish to fight,
 And when he saw none would ish out,
 He turned againe with all his rout:
 And to the Host they went in by.
 That then had tane their barberie,
 Into the Abbay of Byland,
 And Kewes that were nere by lyand.

They

They delt among them that was there,
 And gabe the King of Englands geare,
 That he had lett into Wyland,
 All gripped they into their hand :
 And made them glad and eke merrie
 And when the King had tane Harberie
 They brought to him their prisoners
 All unarmet as it flares;
 And when he saw John of Britane,
 He had at him full great disdaine:
 For he of him would speake highly,
 At home and too dispiteful lie,
 He hade have him away in by,
 And loke he kepted were straitlie,
 And said, were it not that he were
 A Captive, as he then was there
 His wordes he should full deare by.
 And he full fast can cry mercy,
 They set him forth withoutten mair,
 And kept him while that they were
 Commen home to their owne Countrie;
 Long after syne ransomed was he;
 For twentie thousand pound to pay,
 As I have heard among men say.
 When that the King this spech had made
 The French Knights they taken had,
 Were brought there before the King.
 And he made them faire welcomning.
 And said I wate right well that pee
 For your great worship and bou. tie,
 Came for to se this feghting here:
 For sen ye in the Countrie were.
 Your strengch your worship and your might
 Wuld not thale you escheu the fight,
 And sen that cause led you therett,
 And nouthur wra. th nor yet ill wil,
 As friends ye shall receibed be,
 And welcome be all time to me.
 They k. reled and thanked him greatly,
 And he gart treat them courteously

A long

A long while with him them held he,
 And did them honour and bountie.
 And when they yarned to the land,
 Unto the King of France in Pzeland,
 He sent them quite, but ransome free,
 And gifts great to them gave he.
 His friends thus gaite courteously,
 He could receiue, and right humbly,
 And his foes shoulde astonep.
 At Byland all that night he lay,
 For their victorie all blyth they were,
 And on the mozne withouton mair,
 They haue Southwards tane their way;
 So far at that time trauelled they,
 Burning, slaying, and destroying
 Their foes, with all their might noying,
 While to the wall comen were they,
 Syne North again they took the way,
 And syne homeward in their repaire,
 They destroyed haill the wall of Bewar,
 And syne with Prisoners, and Cattell,
 Riches, and mony faire Jewell,
 To Scotland toke they home their way,
 Blyth and sayfull of their Prey.
 And like man went to his repaire,
 Thanking great God of their wellfare,
 That they the King of England,
 Through worship & through strength of hand,
 And through their Kings great bountie,
 Discomfitt had in his own Countrie.

Thus was the land a while at peace:
 But Couetise that cannot cease,
 To set men upon fellony,
 To gar men come to Senyeorie,
 Great Lords of great full Renowne,
 Made a felll Conjuratioun,
 Against Robert the doughty King,
 They thought to bring him to ending:
 And for to brooke efter his dead,
 The Kinrike, and Reigne in his stead.

ROBERT BRUCE.

313

Of the great Treasoun the ordaining,
To Robert the Bruce the Noble King.

The Lord Sowles Sir William
Of this deed had most defame:
for principall thereof was he,
both of assent and crueltie:
And had gotten with him sundrie,
Gilbert Malyerd, and Iohn of Logie,
They were Knights, I tell of here.
And Richard Browne als a Squyer:
And good Sir David the Brechyne
Was of this deed arrested syne,
And I shall tell you furthermare,
But they ilkane discovered were,
through a Lady (as I heard say)
ere to their purpose come might they
for she told haultly to the King,
their purpose and their ordaining.
And when that he should have been dead,
And Sowles lying into his stead,
And told him verie takinging,
that this purpose was soothfast thing,
And when the King wist that it was,
so subtile purpose can he ta,
that he gart take them everilkane,
And where the Lord Sowles was tane,
three hundred, and seentie had he
of Squyers, clad in his Leberte,
at that time in his companie,
futtane Knights that were softe.
Into Barwick taken was he.
Then might men all his Menzies see:
softe and wo the sooth to say.
The King let them all passe away,
And held them that he taken had,
The Lord Sowles then after made,
plain granting of that hault purpose,
Parliament therefore set was
And bidder brought that Menzies were.
The Lord Sowles has granted there

The dede, into the plaine Parliament,
 Therefore soone efter he was sent,
 To his paines in Dumbartane,
 And died in that tower of stane.
 Sir Gilbert Malyerd and Logie,
 and Richard Broun, for three plainlie
 Was with all so there abartane,
 Therefore they were drawn ilkane,
 And hanged, and beaded als thereto,
 As men them damned had to doe:
 And good Sir David the brechaine,
 They gart challenge the rather syne:
 And he granted, that of that thing
 Was made to him discovering,
 But thereto gave he no consent,
 But for he heilled there intent
 And discovered it not to the King,
 Whom of he told all his holding,
 And had made to him secrete,
 Judged to hing, and drawn be,
 He was, and as they drew him to hing,
 The people farly fast can thing.
 Him and his mischicfe for to see
 That to behold was great pite.
 Sir Ingram Vmfraville that than
 Was with the King a Scottishman,
 When he that great mischief did see:
 He said, Lordings, where to please ye,
 To see the mischief of this Knight,
 That was so worthy and so wight;
 For I have seene ma please to see,
 Him for his Soberaigne bounty:
 Than now does, for to see him here,
 And when thir words spoken were,
 With sope chear he held him still,
 While men had done on him their will:
 And syne with leave of the King,
 He brought him meniskfully to cirding,
 And syne to the King said he:
 Ote thing I pray you, Sir grant to me,
 That is that ye of all my land,

That is into Scotland land,
 Would giue me leaue to doe my will,
 The King soone hes said him till,
 I will well grant that it so be:
 But tell me what annoyas thee?
 He said againe, grant me mercy,
 And I shall tell you it plainely.
 Mine heart giues me no more to be,
 With you dwelling in the Country.
 Therefore that it not you grieve,
 I pray you hartly of your leue:
 For where so Noble and worthy a Knight,
 And so Chevalrous and sounight,
 And so renouned of worship spene,
 As Sir David the good Brechyne,
 And so fulfilled of all manherde,
 Was put to so villanous a dead,
 Mine heart forsooth may not giue me,
 To dwell for nothing that may be.
 The King said, sen that ye will sa,
 When eber ye will ye may ga:
 And you shall haue good leaue thereto,
 Thy liking of thy land to doe,
 And he him thanked gretunly,
 And of his land in full great by,
 As him thought best, disposed he.
 Some at the King of great countrie,
 Before them all that with him were,
 His leaue he tooke for ebermore.
 And went in England to the King,
 And he him told all but lesing,
 How that the Knights destroyed were,
 And all as I told you aie.
 And of the Kings Courtelle,
 That leaved him debonerly,
 To do with his land his liking,
 In that time were sent fra the King
 Of Scotland, Messengers to treat,
 For peace, if that they might it get,
 As there oft tyme before was send,

Suppose they could not bring it to end.
 For the King had in his intent,
 Sent GOD his grace to him had sent,
 That he had winnen all his land,
 Through strength of armes to his hands
 That he peace in his land would ma,
 And all the land establish sa,
 That his aite after him should be
 In peace, if men held their lawtie.

In this time that the Umfraile,
 As I bare on hand aite whyle,
 Came to the King of England,
 The Scots Messenger there he fand,
 Of peace and rest to have tretise.
 The King wist Sir Ingrame was wise,
 And asked his counsell thereto:
 What he would reede him for to do.
 For he said, he was laith to ma
 Peace with King Robert Bruce his fa,
 While that he benched of him were.
 Sir Ingrame made to him answer,
 And said, he deale so courteously,
 With me, that on no wise should I
 Give counsell to his hurting:
 Thou behooves needwile (said the King)
 To this thing say thine aise.
 Sir (said he) I see your will it is,
 That I say, yet he likerlie:
 For all your great Chebairie,
 To deale with them ye have no might,
 His men so worthie are and wight:
 For long usage of fechtung,
 That have been nourished in ilk thing,
 That ilke woman is so wight,
 Of his, that he is worth a Knight.
 But if ye think your weere to bring,
 To good purpose at your liking:
 Long tretwes with them take ye:
 Then shal the most part of his people
 That are but simple pementie,
 Be strengted all commonlie,

To win their meat with their travill,
 And some of them of need mon call
 With pleugh, and harrow for to get,
 And other Crafts their daily meat.
 So that their arming shal worth old,
 And be rusted, destroyed, and sold,
 And feik that now of weere are ille,
 Into these Long trewes shal die,
 And others in their stead shal rise,
 That shal ken little of sik maistries.
 And when they thus diffused are,
 Then may you move on them new war.
 To this assented they ilkane.

And efter soon were trewes tane
 Betwixt the two Kings that were,
 Taken to last for threiteen, peere.
 And on the Marches gart them cry;
 The Scottisshmen keeped them leelyle;
 But Englishmen upon the sea,
 Destroyed through great cruelty,
 Merchand ships that sailing were
 From Scotland to Flanders with waire;
 And destroyed the men ilk ane:

And to their use the goods hes tane.
 The King sent oft to have redress:
 But nought thereof redress there was,
 And he abade all time askand.

The trewes on his halfe gart he stand
 Upon the Marches stabillly,
 And gart men keep them leelyle.

Walter Stewart here died he,

At Passay eirded syne was hee,

At this time that the trewes were
 Lesting on Marches (as I said afore)

Walter Stewart that worthie was,

At Bathcat a great siknesse taes,

His evill wort ay more and more;

Whille men perceivd by his soze,

That he of nede must pay the det;

That no man for to pay may let.

Shriven, and als repenting well,
 When all was doneto him ilk deille.
 That Christen men ought for to have,
 As good Christian the Gaist he gave.

Then might men heare folke weep and cry
 And many a Knight and fair Lady,
 Mourning and making full evill chear,
 So did they all that ever were ther e.
 All men him meand commonlie,
 For of his ild he was worthie,
 When long time they their dule had made
 The Corps to Passay have they had,
 And there with great solemnitis.
 And with great doul eirded was he,
 GOD for his might his soul mot bring,
 Where joy ay lasteth but ending.

The Erle of Murray and Dowglas

With their Host comen to Wardelwa

After his death (as I said airt)
 The trelwes that so taken were,
 For to have losted thretteen peere,
 When two of them were passid neere,
 And an half, I trow allwa,
 King Robert saw men would not ma.
 Redesse of shippes that were tane:
 And of the men als that were slaine:
 But ay continued their prabtie,
 Where ever they met upon the se a:
 He sent, and quite him all plainly,
 And gawe the trelwes up openly.
 And in vengeance of this trespassse,
 The Erle of Murray Sir Thomas,
 And Donald Erle of Mar allwa,
 And ames of Dowglas with them twa,
 And ames Stewart that leader was:
 Efter his good brothers decease,
 Of all his brothers men in weere,
 He gart upon their best maner,
 With many men boten them to ga,
 In England for to burn and sla,
 And they held forth soon to England, They

They were of good men ten thousand,
 And brunt and flew into their way,
 Their foes fast destroyed they,
 And thusgate fordward can they far,
 To Wardale Park while they comen are,
 At that time Edward of Carneverane
 The King was dead and laide in lame;
 And Edward his sonne that was ying,
 In England crowned then was King:
 And surname had of Windfore,
 He had in France been before,
 With his mother Dame Isobell,
 And was wedded (as I heard tel.)
 To a young Lady faire of face,
 That the Erles Daughter was
 Of Henault, and of that Coentrie,
 Thought with him men of great bountie,
 That was right wise, and twight in weere,
 I wote John de Hanauk was leader,
 And in that time the Scots men were.
 To Wardale Parke (as I said aye)
 Into York was the new made King,
 And heard tell of the destroying,
 That Scottisshmen made in this Country;
 A great host to him gaddered he,
 He was well neere fiftie thousand,
 Then held they Northward in the land
 A battell with that Penzie,
 Eighteen yeere old that time was hee,
 The Scots men they had all Cokdail
 From end to end they herped bail:
 And to Wardale again they rade,
 Their Discourresours, that fight hee had,
 Of coming of the English men:
 To their Lords they told it then,
 Then the Lord Dowglas in a ling,
 Hee footth for to see their coming;
 And saw that seven battells were ther;
 That came riding in good array,
 When he the folk beholden had,
 Toward his Dail again he rade.

The

The Erle speered if he had seene
 The Dast: yea Sir (he said) but weene.
 What folk are they Sir many men,
 The Erle his aith he made even then,
 We shall fight them yea though they were,
 Full more by fare, then they now are.
 Sir, loved be God, he said again,
 That we have sli a Captain,
 That so great thing dar underta,
 But by Saint Bryde, it beas not sa,
 If my cunsell may trowed be.
 For fight on no maner shall we,
 But if it be at our abantage.
 For me think it were no outrage,
 And fewer folks against ma,
 Abantage when they may to ta.
 As they were on this wise speaking,
 On an hgh rig they saw streiking,
 Toward them even in battle brade,
 Banners aneto they displayed had,
 And another cominen after neere,
 And right upon the same maner,
 They came while seven battels brade,
 Out over that hgh rig passed had.
 The Scottish men were then lyand,
 On North halfe neere toward Scotland,
 The batle was streiked well, I hight,
 On ather side there was an hight.
 And to the water down somediell stay.
 The Scottish men in good aray,
 On their best waye basked ilkane,
 Stood in their strength that they had tane,
 And that was far from the water of Weres,
 A quarter of a mile well neere:
 There stood they battel to abide.
 The Englishmen there on ather side,
 Came riding doun ward while they were
 To Weeres Matter cominen neere,
 And on the other half there foes were:
 Then have they made a rest right there,
 And sent out Archers a thousand,

ROBERT BRUCE. 317

With Boulds and Bowes in their hand:
 And gart them well drink of the wyne,
 And bade them gang to bycker syne,
 The Scottissh Dast in a randoun,
 And loke if they might ding them down,
 For might they gar them break array,
 To have them at their will thought they
 And armed men down with them send,
 That at the water to defend.
 The Lord Dowglas hes seen their fare,
 And men that right well horsed were,
 And armed a great companie,
 Behind the battell pryvily,
 He gart hower to abide their coming:
 And when he made to them tokenning,
 They should come pricking fast, and fla,
 With spears all that they might obersta.
 Donald of Mar their Chifcain was,
 And Archbald with him of Dowglas.
 The Lord Dowglas towards themrade,
 And a gown on his arming he had,
 And traversed alwayes up again,
 Them neere his battell for to traine.
 And they that drunken had of wine,
 Came ay up endlang in a line,
 While that the battels came so neare,
 That arrows fallen among them were,
 Robert of Ogill a good Squyar,
 Came pricking on a good Courlar,
 And on the Archers cryed again,
 He wat n ot who makes you that traine
 It is the Lord of Dowglas, that will
 Of his playes ken some pou till.
 When they heard speake of the Dowglas,
 The hardest man affraico was,
 And againe turned battelie.
 His taken then he made in by,
 And the folk that embushed were,
 So stoutly pricked on them there,
 That well three hundred have they slaine.

And to the Water home againe,
 The remanand all can they chase.
 Sir William Erskin that was
 Hew made Knight the samine day,
 Wel horsed into good array,
 Chased with others that were there,
 So far forth that his horse him bare,
 Among the ump of Englishmen,
 And with strong hand was taken then.
 But of him wel soon good change was made,
 Of other men that they taken had,
 Fra their English archers were slain,
 Their folk rade to the East again,
 And right so did the Lord Dowglas,
 And when that he repaired was,
 They might among their foes see,
 Their Pavillions soon stented be;
 Then they perceibed soon in hy
 That they that night would take harby,
 And shape to doe no more that day;
 A herefoze them also harbyed they:
 And stented Pavillions soon in hy,
 Tents and luges als thereby,
 They gart make and set all on raw,
 That day two new things they saw,
 That before in Scotland had bene none,
 Tymbrzes for helmes was the one,
 That them thought then of great hountie,
 And also wonder for to see.
 The other Craikes were for incere,
 That they before had never ere.
 Of their two things they had ferlie,
 That night they watched stalwarplie,
 The most part of them armed lay,
 While on the mozne that it was day,
 The Englishmen then unbethought,
 Upon what maner that they mought,
 Gar the Scots leave their advantage,
 For they thought folp and outrage,
 To gang up to them to assaile,

Them at their strength in plain battail;
Therefore of good men a thousand,
Armed on horse both foot and hand,
They sent before their foes to be,
Embushed into a valley,
And shup their battell as they would,
Upon them to the feighting hold.
For they thought Scottishmen of ilk will,
That they might not hold them still;
For they knew them of ilk courage:
That they shold leave strength and advantage
And meet them in the field plainly;
Then shoud their bushment hastily.
Behind bre ak on them at the backe,
So thought they well; they shold them wrack,
And make them to repent their play.
Their Embushment forth sent they,
And them Embushed prively,
And on the mornne some dail airly,
Into the Host soon trumped they,
And gart their battels brade array,
And held toward the Water right,
And well arrayed for to fight.
The Scottishmen that iato them sa,
Bolone on their best wile ca: them ma,
And in their battell well arrayed,
With Banners to the wind displayed.
They len their strength all plainly
To feight they shup them hastily,
In als good maner as they meicht,
Right as their foes before had thought,
But the Lord Dowglas, that ay where,
Set out watches here and there,
To wit of their Embushment,
Then in grea by soon is he went,
Before the battels, and sturdie,
He bade ilk man turn them in by.
Right as they stood, them turned he so,
Up to the strength he bade them goe,
So that no let be threwn made:
And they did as they blissing had. And

Then turned they with meekle paine;
 While to their strength they came againe;
 And stood ready to give battaile,
 If their foes would them assaile,
 When Englishmen beseeene them so,
 Toward their strength againe up goe,
 They cryed hie, they flee away,
 Sir Iohn of Henault said, per say,
 Non fleeing is right tragedie,
 Their armed men behind I see,
 And their Baners, so that they there,
 Shall turne them, as they standing were;
 And he arrayed for the fight
 If any would them please with might,
 They have seene our embushment,
 And again to their strength are went.
 For folke are governed wicclike,
 For hee that leades them is worthie,
 For a wile, wit, and wisdom, e,
 To govern the Empire of Rome.
 This spake that worthy knight that day,
 And the embushment, so that they
 Saw that they so discovered were,
 Toward their host again they fare.
 And the battels of Englishmen,
 When they saw that they falsified them
 Of their purpose, to their harbye
 They went, and ludged them in wy,
 On either halfe right so did they,
 They made no more debate that day.

When they that day overdriven had,
 Fires in great custon they made:
 Als soon as night fallen was,
 Then the good Lord of Dowglas
 That spied had a place there by,
 But two myle thine, where most trusty
 The Scottishmen might harbye ta,
 And defend them better allwa,
 Then els in any place them by,
 It was a Parke and baillely,
 It is inclosed about with wall,

It was neere full of trees all:
 But a great plaine into it was,
 Hider thought the Lord Dowglas
 By night all their Host to bring:
 Therefore without maire dwelling,
 They bet their fires, and made them yare;
 And syne to hider forth can fare.
 And to the Harke without tynsell,
 They came, and harbryed them all baill
 Upon the water, and als neere
 To it, as they befoze were.
 And on the mozne when it was day,
 The English Host misted away
 The Scottisshmen, and had ferly:
 And gart Discurreours hastely
 Passe to see, where they were away.
 And by their fires perceibed they,
 That they in the Harke of V Vardaill,
 Had gart harbry their Host all baill:
 Therefore their Host but moze abade
 Busked, and eben ahent them rade,
 On other side the Water of Weere,
 Gart stint their Pavillouns all neere,
 As of befoze stinted were they,
 Eight dayes on this wise they lay:
 That Englishmen durst not assaile,
 For strength of erd that they had there,
 There was like day justing of weere,
 And skirmishing full appartly,
 And men tane on either party,
 And they that tane were on ane day,
 On an other changed were they.
 But other dedes not were done,
 That gentlie here are for to mone;
 While it fell on the ninth day,
 The Lord Dowglas bespyed a way,
 How that he might about them ride:
 And came on them at the Forrest side,
 And at Eben purbayed he,

And toke with him a great Menzle:
 Fyve hundredeth on Horse wight and hardy,
 And on the night all pryvillie,
 Without noyse or din hee rate,
 While that hee neere environed had
 Their Host, and on the Forrest syde,
 Toward them sleue can hee ryde:
 And the maist part that with him were,
 Ware in their hands swords bare,
 And bade them hew Babilions in twa,
 That they the Babilions might ma
 To fall on them that in them were:
 Then should the labe that Forrapours are,
 Strike downe with speares sturdely.
 And when they heard his Horne in by,
 To the Water held downe the way:
 When this was said (as I heard say)
 Toward their foes fast they ride,
 That on that side no watches had.
 And as they were nere approaching,
 An Englishman that lay beeking
 Him by a fire, said to his Feere:
 I wate not what may ride us here:
 But a great growng me tase?
 I drede me sore for blacke Dowglas.
 And he that heard him, said per say,
 Thou shalt have cause, gif that I may:
 By that, with all his compay:
 He rushed on them hardely,
 And proud Babilions downe be bare,
 And with speares that sharply share,
 They stiked men despitously.
 The noise sone raise and als the shrp:
 They stobbed, stiked, and they slew,
 And many Babilions downe they threw:
 And felleur slaughter made they there,
 For they that lying naked were,
 Had no power defence to ma,
 And but picie they can them na,
 They garc them wit that great foly
 Was, nere their toes for to ly.

But gif they straitly wa ched were,
 The Scottish men were slaying there
 Their foss on this wise, while the cry
 Was through the Dast all commonly,
 That Lords and others were on steere.
 And when the Dowglas wist they were
 Armed, then all commonly,
 He blew his horne then to rely
 His men, and bade them hold their way,
 Toward the Water, and so did they,
 And he abade hindmost to see,
 Lest any of his leaved should be.
 And as he abade so howard,
 There came a Carle with Club in hand,
 And so great routes to him raught,
 That had not bene his meekle maught,
 And his right Soberaigne great manhead,
 Into that place he had bene dead,
 His men that to the Water down,
 Where ridden right in a randoun,
 Killed their Lord when they came there,
 They were dreading for him full saire,
 Ilkone at other speered tything,
 But yet of him they heard nothing.
 Then can they counsell cogitover ta,
 That they to seeke him up would ga:
 And as they were in that estray,
 A cowering of his horne heard they.
 And they that have it knowne swyth,
 Where of his coming wonder blyth:
 And speered at him of his abade,
 And he told how a Carle him made,
 With his Club so felloun pay,
 That met him frontlie on the way:
 That had not God helped him the maire,
 He had bene in great perill there.
 Thus gatte speaking they held their way,
 While to their Dast comen are they:
 That on foot armed on them bade,
 For to help gif they mister had,
 And as soon as the Lord Dowglas,

Met

Met with the Erie of Murray was,
 The Erie speered at him tyching,
 How he had farde in his out ring:
 Sir (said he) we have drawn blood:
 The Erie that was of noble mode,
 Said, and we all had bidden gane,
 We had destroyed them ilkane.
 It might have fallen well (said he)
 But sickerly a new were we,
 To put us in yone aventure:
 For had they made discomfiture
 On us that ponder passed were,
 It might have stontit them that are here,
 The Erie said, sen it so is,
 That we may not with jeopardies,
 Our felloun foes force assaile:
 We shall it doe in plaine battaille:
 The Lord Dowglas said, by Saint Bryde,
 It were great foly at this tide
 To us, with sik an Oast to fight:
 That ilke day growes of more might,
 And vittaille hes at all plentie:
 And in the countrie here are we,
 Where there may come to us no succours,
 Hard is to make us here recourse,
 For we not forray may not get meat,
 Sik as we have here mon we eat,
 Doe we with our foes therefore,
 That are lying here us before,
 As I heard tell this other yere,
 How that a fore did with a fisher:
 How did the fore, the Erie can say,
 He said, a fisher with ylum lay
 Beside a river, fish to get,
 His nets then he had there set,
 A little ludge there had he made,
 And there within a bed he had,
 And eke a little fire allwa,
 And one more was withouten wa,
 One night his nettes for to set,
 He raisle and well long dwelt he,

And
 Colw
 And
 Cha
 Into
 That
 Then
 And d
 And s
 The
 Loke
 But r
 But v
 A Ma
 Lping
 And v
 Out o
 Saw h
 To ri
 The
 And h
 The m
 That
 And a
 And th
 This
 By pe
 We a
 That
 They
 But ri
 Pet as
 for
 Suppo
 That
 Our fo
 Meene
 That
 Cogit
 But at
 for w

And when he had done his dede,
Towards his Ludge againe he yeede,
And with the light of the little fire,
That in the Ludge was burning shyre,
Into the Ludge a Fore he saw,
That fast in can a Salmond draw:
Then to the dore he went in by,
And drew a sword delibery:
And said, Traitor, thou mon here lout.
The Fore that was in full great dout,
Looked about him hole to see,
But none thith forth there could get, he;
But where the man stood sturdely,
A Mantle he perceived him by;
Lying upon the bed he saw,
And with his teeth he can it draw
Out over the fire, and when the man
Saw his Mantle ly burning then,
To rid it ran he hastily,
The Fore gat out then in great by,
And held his way his warrand till,
The men thought him beguiled ill,
That he his Salmond so bes tint,
And also had his Mantle bynt:
And the Fore harmlesse got away.
This Exemple I may well say,
By yone folk, and us that are here,
We are the Fore, they are the Fisher,
That stekes before us the way,
They thinke we may not get away:
But right where that they ly Warde:
Yet as they think, it shall not be,
For I have gart spy us a gait,
Suppose that it be somedell wat,
That not a Page of ours shall tyme,
Our foes for this small tranoynting,
Weenes that we shall pride us fa,
That we plainlie on hand shall sa,
To gibe them open plaine battell.
But at this tyme their thought shal fail:
For we the mozne and all this day, Shal

Shall make als merte as we may:
 And make us bowne against the night,
 And then gar make our fires bright,
 And blow our Hornes and make faire,
 As all the World our owne it were,
 While that the night well fallen bee,
 And then withall our Harnesse we
 Shall take our way homeward in hy:
 And altogether hold sikkerlie,
 While we be out of their danger,
 That thinks us now enclosed here :
 And we shall be at our own will.
 And we shall thinke them trumpped ill,
 Fra they wit well we be away,
 To this battell assented they,
 And made them good cheare all that night,
 While on the moine that day was light.

¶ Upon the moine all prible,
 They turst Harnesse and made ready,
 So that ere Even all bowne were they.
 Their foes that against them lay,
 Gart have their men that were there dead,
 In Carts to an hallowed Steed.
 The Hosts both all that day were,
 In peace till that the night was nere.
 The Scots Host that lying were
 Into the Parke made Feast and Fare,
 And blew Hornes, and fires made,
 And gart them burne both bright & brade;
 So that their fires that night was maire,
 Then any time before there were.
 And when the night was fallen well,
 With all their Harnesse everlike weil,
 All prible they rade their way,
 Spne in a Housse lone entered they:
 That was well two mile of bread,
 Out over the Housse on fote they rade:
 And in their hand their Horn led they,
 It was a full great noysome way
 But Flakes in the Wood they made

Of wands, and them with them bad;
And spykes therewith brigged they:
And so had well their horse away:
On lyk wise that all that there were,
Come through the Housse both baill and seere
And tint but little of their geare,
But if it were an olde Sowmære
That in the Housse was left lyand,
When all (as I have borne on hand)
Out over the Housse that was so brade
Were comen, great gladnesse they had,
And rade forth homeward on their way;
And on the morne when it was day,
The Englishmen saw the Harbrie,
Where Scottisshmen before can ly,
All vayne, and wondred greatlie then,
And sent forth sundrie of their men,
Whyle at the last their trace fand they,
And gote that they were gone away,
That to a mykle Housse them had,
That was so hydeous for to waide:
That aventure of them durst none:
But to their Host againe is gone,
And told how that they passed were,
Where never man had passed aye.
When Englishmen heard it was sa,
In by to counsell can they ga,
That they would follow them no mair,
Their Host right then they skatiled there,
And like man to his owne they rade,
King Robert then that witting had,
That his men so in the Darke lay,
And what mischief then at were they:
In Host assembled he in by,
Ten thousand men wight and hardy:
And sent them forth with Cries two,
Of Stratharne and Angus were they,
The Host in Wardaile to relieue:
And if they might so well encheue:
That samine night that meete might they
They thought their foes to eslay. So

So fell it on that famine day,
 That the Holle (as pe heard me say)
 Was past: the Discurreours that there,
 Ryding befoze the Hosts were,
 On ather Host hes gotten a sight.
 And they that worthy were and wight,
 At their meeting iustled of were:
 Ensenzles hie they cried there,
 And by their cry perceiued they,
 That they were friends and no fay.
 Then might men see them glad and blyth,
 And thold it to their Lords swyth,
 The Hosts met both togidder syne,
 There was right homelie welcomning,
 Made among great Lords there:
 Of their meeting joyfull they were;
 The Erle Patrike and his Menzie,
 Had vittaille with great plentie,
 And gabe it to them with glad cheare.
 Thus went they homeward halle and feer,
 Destroying the Countrie in their way.
 In Scotland well commen are they.
 The Lords went then all to the King,
 That made them right faire welcomming,
 For of their comung right glade was he:
 And that they with all prosperie,
 With outten tinsall escaped had,
 They were blyth, merie and glad.
 How King Robert assembled there,
 Three Hosts, in England for to fare,
 Sone efter that the Erle Thomas,
 From Wardall thus repai ed was,
 The King assembled all his might,
 And left none, that was worthe to fight.
 A great Host there assembled he,
 And delt his Host in parts thre.
 Ane part to Norame went but let,
 And there a stalward Siege they set:
 And held them right in at their dyke,
 Another part unto Aunike

He went, and there a Siege set they:
 And while that there the Siege lay,
 At the Castell (as I said aye)
 Part of assaults made they there:
 And many faire Chevalrie,
 Encheued was full doughtely,
 The King at the Castell lyand
 Left his folke (as I boze on hand)
 And with the thirde Cast held his way,
 fra Warke to Warke him soz to play:
 Howing, as all his owne it were.
 And to them that were with him there,
 The Lands of Northumberland.
 That next to Scotland was lyand,
 In fee, and heritage gaue he:
 And they payed soz the Seales fee.
 On this wise rade he destroyand,
 While that the King of England,
 Through counsell of the Mortymer,
 And his Marches, that at that time were,
 Leaders to him, that then young was,
 To King Robert to treat of peace:
 Sent Messengers, and so sped they,
 That he assented on this way,
 Then a perpetuall prate to take
 And they a marriage shoulde make,
 With King Roberts sonne Dany,
 That five yeres old was then surely,
 And of Dame Jane als of the towre,
 That syne was of so great vaunt:
 Sister she was to the young King,
 That England had in governing,
 That had in child then seven yeres:
 And King Robert soz knaithes feet,
 That he did to them of England,
 Had done in warre through Halward hand,
 Twentie thousand pound shal pay,
 Of silver, and gold and good money.
 When men thir things spoken had,
 And with Seales and oaths made,

Seeling

Daxing, of friendship and of peace,
 If any cause it shoulde never cease,
 The Marriage then gart ordaine they
 To be in Barwik, and the day
 They have set, when that it shoulde be;
 Syne went ilk man to his Countrie.
 Thus made was peace where weere was
 And syne the Sieges raised were. (a. 12)
 The King ordained for to pay,
 The silver, and against the day,
 He gart well for the Panger,
 Ordaine when his sonne Dauid,
 Shewid wedded be: and the Erie Thomas,
 And als the good Lord of Dowglas,
 Into his stead syne ordainde he,
 Devisers of the feast to be:
 For his sicknesse took him so saire:
 That on no wise might he be there.
 His sicknesse came of a fundying,
 He had tane through his cold lying.
 When in his great mischance was he,
 He felt that hard perplexite.
 At Cardross all that time he lay,
 And when neere comen was the day,
 That ordainde for the wedding was,
 The Erie, and the Lord Dowglas,
 To Barwike came with much care.
 And brought young David with them there,
 The Queene, and with her the Mortimer.
 On the other partie comen were,
 With great effere, and Royaltie,
 The young ladie of great beautie,
 Biedet came with rich attire,
 The wedding have they made right there;
 With great feast and solemnite.
 There might men in joy, and gladnesse see
 For full great feasting made they there,
 And Scottisshmen and English were,
 Togidder in joy, and solace:
 No felloun spech betwixt them was,

The Feast a well long time held they,
 And when they b.ared to fare away,
 The Quene bes her Doughter left there,
 With great richs: and Royal fare,
 From that long time no Lady
 To house was given so richly,
 The Erle, and the Lord Dowglas,
 Her in great daintie received bes
 As it was worthy sicarip.
 For she was syne the best Ladi,
 And the fairest that men might see
 Efter this great solemnitie,
 When on both sides the lieve was tane,
 The Quene to England home is gane,
 And had with her the Mortymer,
 The Erle, and they that leaved were,
 When a while they let conuoyes had,
 Toward Barwike againe they rade:
 And syne with all their company,
 Toward the King they went in by:
 And had with them the young Dany,
 And a's Dame Jane the young Laop.
 The King made them faire welcoming,
 And efter but long delaying.
 He bes gart set a Parliament,
 And bidder with many men is went,
 For he thought he would in his life,
 Crowne his young Sonne, and his Wif,
 At that Parliament, and so did he,
 With great fare and solemnitie,
 The King David was crowned there,
 And all his Lords that there were:
 And also all the Commontie,
 Made him homage, and fewtie:
 And befoze that they crowned were,
 King Robert gart ordaine there:
 It fell that his sonne Dany,
 Died but Aire Male of his body:
 That Robert Stewart should be,
 King, and broke the Royaltie,

That

That his Daughter bare in matrimony.
 And that this Callyte should lawfully
 Be holden, all the Lords sware,
 And with their Seales affirmed it there.
 And if it hapned Robert the King,
 To passe to God while they were ying,
 The good Erie of Murray Sir Thomas,
 With the Lord also of Dowglas,
 While they had wit to steere the Reigne,
 Should haue them into governing.
 And then the Lordship they should haue,
 Hereto their aiths can they ma:
 And all the Lords that were there,
 To tha twa Wardanes aiths sware,
 To obey them into Lawrie,
 If it hapned them Wardanes to be.

When all this thing thus created was,
 And affirmed with sikhernes,
 The King to Cardos went in by,
 And there him tooke so suddenly
 His sicknesse; and him trauelde sa;
 That he with him behooved ma
 Of all this life the common end.
 That is the death, when GOD will send:
 Therefore his Let'ers sone sent hee,
 For all the Lords of that Countrie:
 And they came as he bidden had.
 His Testament then hee he made,
 Before both Lords and Prelats,
 And to Religious of seir Estates.
 For batll of his soul gabe he
 Silber into great quantitie.
 He D:daunde for his soul right well:
 And when this was done ilke daill:
 Lords (he said) so it is gone
 With me, that there is nought but one,
 That is the deid withouten d:ed,
 That ilk man shall thole on need.
 And I thanke God that hee me sent
 Space in our life here to repent,
 For through me and my weering,

Of blood there has been great spilling:
 Where many lakelie man was slaine,
 Therefore this siknesse and this paine,
 I take in thanke for my trespasse,
 And my heart firmly set was,
 When I was in prosperitie,
 From my sinnes to laberd be:
 So travell upon Gods faes,
 And sen he me now to him taes,
 That the bodie may on no wise,
 Perform that the heart can devise,
 I would mine heart were bidden sent,
 Wherein was conceived that intent,
 Therefore I pray you everillane,
 That ye among you all chuse one,
 That be honest, wise and wight,
 And of his hands a Noble knight.
 On Gods foes mi be heart to beare,
 When soule and bodie dissevered are,
 For I would it were worthelie
 Had there; sen God will nought, that I,
 Had power biddenward to goe:
 Then were their hearts all so wee,
 That none might hold them from greeting:
 He bade them leave their sorrowing,
 For it (he said) might not relive,
 And might themselves grieslie grieve:
 He prayed them in hy to do
 The thing that they were charged to.
 Then went they south with dierie mode
 And among them they thought it good,
 That the worthy Lord Dowglas,
 Whom in both wit and worship was,
 Should take the travell upon hand,
 VV
 Hereto they were all accorded,
 And to the King they went in hy
 And told him that they thought truly;
 That the doughtie Lord Dowglas,
 Best ordainde for that travell was,
 And when the King heard, that they sa,

Had ordainde him his heart to ta,
 That he most pained should it have,
 (He said) so God himself me save,
 I hold me right well payed that ye,
 Have chosen him for his bountie,
 For Certes it has been my paining,
 Yp sen I thought to do this thing,
 That he mine heart should with him beare;
 And sen ye all assented are,
 It is the more liking to me,
 Let see now what thereto sayes he,
 And when the Lord of Dowglas,
 Wist that the King thus spoken has,
 He came and knelled to the King,
 And on this wise made his talking.
 I thank you greatly (Lord) said he,
 Of many larges and great bruntie,
 That ye have done to me feill syde,
 Sen first I came to your service
 But ober all thing, I make thanking,
 That ye so digne and worthy a thing,
 As your heart, that illuminate was,
 With all bountie, and worthines;
 Will that I to my keeping take,
 For you right blythly will I make
 This travell, if God will me give
 Lasse, and space so long to live.
 The King him thanked tenderly,
 There was none in that companie,
 That weped not for great pite,
 That was great sorow for to see.

Here died King Robert, and was syne
 Solemnely buried in Dumferling.

V When the Lord Dowglas, in this wise,
 Was undertain so by Empyse:
 As the good Kings heart to beare,
 On Gods foes for to weare;
 Praised for his Empyse was he.
 And the Kings infirmite,
 Wast more and more, while at the last,

The dulefull death approached fast,
 And when he had gart doe him to,
 All that good Christi. n men should doe;
 With trew repentance then he gave
 The gaist whilk God to heauen mot haue;
 Among his Chosen for to be,
 In Joy, solace, and Angels glie,
 And fra his folk wist he was dead,
 The sorow raise from dead to dead,
 There might men see men to be their haire,
 And comelly knights greet full saire,
 And their hands togidder drite,
 And as wood men their clatches rife,
 Regarding his worthie bountie,
 His wit, his strength, and honestie,
 And ower all the greit companie,
 That he oft made them couteouslie.
 All our defence they said alas,
 And he that haill our comfort was,
 Our wit, our heale, our governing,
 Is brought alace here to ending.
 His worship, and his trekle might,
 Made all that were with him so wight.
 That they might neuer abased be,
 While befoze them they might him see.
 Alace what shall we doe or say?
 For in life while he lasted ay
 With all our foes breed were we;
 And into many other Countrie,
 Of our worship ran the renoun;
 And that was all for his persoun,
 With six words they made there maner
 And sikkertie wonder was nane.
 For better Governour than hee,
 Might in no Countrie founden bee,
 I hope that none that is on life,
 The lament, and sorow can deserbe,
 That the folk for their Lord made.
 And when that they long sorowed had
 And he well botoled was cleanly,

And balmed syne full richly,
 The worthy Lord, the good Dowglas,
 His heart (as it forspoken was)
 Was receiued in great daintie,
 With great faire and Solemnitie,
 They haue him had to Dumferelyne,
 And him solemnely rided syne,
 And in a faire Tomb in the Queire,
 Bishops and Prelats they there were
 Hallowed him when the Seruice
 Was done as they could best devise:
 And syne upon the other day,
 Soke, and wa they went away.
 Here bouned the Lord Dowglas forward,
 To the haly Land with the Bruces Heart.
VVhen that the good King buried was,
 The Erle of Murray Sir Thomas
 Tooke all the Land in governing,
 And all obeyed to his bidding,
 And the good Lord of Dowglas syne,
 Gatt make a Case of gold right syne:
 Enamelled through subtiltie.
 Ere the Kings heart put he,
 And ay about his halfe it bare,
 And fast he bouned him for to fare,
 His Testament devised he,
 And ordained his land should be
 Governed, while his gaine coming.
 By friends, and all other thing,
 That to him pertained any wise,
 With lik foresight as men could devise,
 Ere his forth passing ordained he:
 That nothing might amended be,
 And when that he his liebe has tane,
 To shipe at Barwike is he gane:
 And with him a notable company,
 Of Knights, and of Squery,
 He put him in by to the Sea,
 A long way for ward sailed he,
 Betwixt Cornewall and Bartye,

He sailed, and left the ground of Spaine,
On North-halfe him, and held their way,
Whyle to Massillie ground came they,
But greatly was his men and he,
Trabelled with tempests on the Sea:
But though they greatly grieved were,
Paill and seere they comen are,
And landed at the great Sivile;
And after it a litle whyle.
Their horse to land they drew ilkane,
And in the towne hes harbery tane;
And him contented right richly:
For he had a faire company,
And gold enough for to dispend,
The King Alphonse efter him send,
And him right well receibed he,
And proffered him in great plentie,
Gold and silver, horse and arming:
But he thereof would take nothing,
For he said, he took that beyage,
To passe into his pilgrimage,
On Gods foe, that his travell,
Might after to his Hull availe,
And sen he wist that he had were
With Saracens that dwelled there,
To help him was his will hally.
The King him thanked courteously.
And betought him good men that were
Well known with the lands were,
And the maner of the land a swa,
Byne to his Innes can he ga,
And will good Sojourn, there he made
And meek le treating als he had.
Knights that came of far Countrie,
Came in great routes him to see,
And honoured him full gretumly:
And over all men most, Sovereignly
The English Knights that were there,
Him honoured, and great company bare:
Among them all was on strong knight,

342 The Book of King
That was holden so wonder twicht,
That for one of the best was he;
Praised of all Christiantie,
So fast to betwen was all his face,
That it well neere all wounded was.
Ere he the Lord Dowglas had scene.
His weind his face had all wounded bene:
But neber a hurt in it had he.

When he unwounded can it see,
He said that he had great ferly,
That sli a knight and so worthy,
And praised of so great bountie,
Wight in his face unwounded be.
And meekly thereto answered he,
And said, God lent me hands to beare;
Wherewith I might my head weere,
Thus made he courteous answering,
With a right hie understanding:
That for default of fence it was,
That so evill betwen was his face.
The good knights that then were by,
Praised his answer gretumly:
For it was made with small speaking,
And had right hie understanding.
The judging of the Lord Dowglas,
That in his time so worthie was.

Upon this maner still they lay.
While thogh the Countrie they heare
That the King of Palmeryn,
With mony a moody Saracene,
Was entred in the land of Spaine:
All baill the Countrie to dematne.
The King of Spaine on the other party
Gaddered his Daft delibery,
And delt them into battels thre.
And to the Lord Dowglas gave he
The Vanguard for to lead and stee,
And all the strangers that with him wer
And the great Paister of Saint Iake
The other battell gave to ke,

The Keeregard made himselfe there,
 And thus devised, forth they fare,
 To meete their foes that in battaile
 Arrayed was, ready to assaile,
 And came against them sturdely.
 The Dowglas then that was worthy,
 When he to them of his leading,
 Had made a faire admonishing,
 To doe well and no dead to dreede,
 For Heavens blisse should be their meede;
 If that they died in Gods service,
 Then as good weerryours and wise,
 With them stoutlie assembled be.
 There men might fellows fighting see,
 For all they were wight and hardie,
 That were on the Christian partle,
 But ere they joined in battell.

What the Dowglas did, I shall you tell;

The Bruces Heart that on his breast
 Was hinging in the field he kest,
 Upon a stone-cast and more before,
 And said, Now passe thou forth before;
 As thou was wont in field to be,
 And I shall follow, or else die:
 And so did he withouten ho,
 He faught even while he came it to,
 And took it up in great daintie,
 And ever in field this used he,
 So fast they faught with all their maine;
 That of their servants many were slaine,
 The whilke with many fel fustoun,
 Many a Christian dang they downe,
 But at the last the Lord Dowglas,
 And the Christians that with him was,
 Dreassed upon the Saracenes sa,
 That they haillie the flight can ta.
 And they chased with all their maine;
 And many in the chace was slaine,
 So farre espased the Lord Dowglas.
 With few folkes that he passed was,

Forth

Forth far from them that chased them,
 He had not with him but skant ten,
 Of all men that were with him there,
 When he saw all repared were,
 Toward his Host then turned he,
 And as he turned, can well see,
 That all the Chailiers turned again,
 And they recelled with meckle paine,
 And as the good Lord of Dowglas,
 (As I said aye,) reparing was.
 So saw he right befoze him neare,
 Where that Sir William de Sinclere
 With a great rout introned was.
 He was annoped, and said, alas,
 Pone worthie Knight will son be dead,
 But he haue helpe through our manhead,
 Let us then helpe him now in by,
 Sen that we are so neare him by:
 And I wate wel our intent is,
 To live and die in Gods service.
 His will in all thing do shall we.
 There shall no perill eschewed be,
 While he be put out of pone pane,
 Or then we shall be with him slaine.
 With that with spears right speedely
 They strake the boze in ful great by:
 Among the Saracenes they rase,
 And come about them haue thry made,
 They dang on fast with all there might,
 And feill of them to death were dight.
 Greiter defence made never so where,
 Against so feill, it was right sene,
 While they might last to give battell,
 There might no worship there avail,
 That time, for slaine was ilkane.
 The Saracenes so many were,
 That they were twintie, large for ane,
 The good Lord Dowglas there was slain,
 And Sir William Sinclere alswa:
 And other worthie Knights twa,

Sir Robert Logane, heicht the ane,
 And the other Walter Longane,
 Wherefore our Lord with meekle might,
 Their souls hawe to the Heavens hight,

The good Lord Dowglas thus was dead,
 And the Saracenes on that stead,
 Abade no more, but held their way,
 Their Knights dead there some leave they;
 Some of the good Lord Dowglas men,
 That their Lord dead had founden then,
 Fed neere all wood for all dule and wo,
 Long for him they sorrowed so,
 And syne with great dule home him bare.
 And the Kings Heart hawe they found there
 And that home with them hawe they tane,
 And are toward their Inns gane,
 With greetting and withebill chear,
 That sorow and grief it was to hear,
 And of Keich good Sir William,
 That all that day had bene at hame
 For at so great disease was he,
 That he came not to that Journe,
 For his arme was broken in twa,
 When he the folks sik dule saw ma,
 He asked what it was in hy,
 And they told him all openly,
 How that there dowghtie Lord was slain,
 With Saracenes that had turned again,
 And when he wist that it was so,
 Attour of all other he was most wo,
 And made a wonder evill chear,
 That all wondred that by him were,
 But to tell of there sorowing,
 Annoyes, and helps but little thing,
 Men might well wit thogh none them told
 What dule and sorow men make wold,
 For to tene sik a Lord as he,
 Was unto them of his Menzie,
 For he was sweet and debonair,
 And well could treat his friends fair,
 And his foes right fellounlie, Astonish

Astonish through his great Chevalrie :
 For of full little fear was he,
 But over all thing he loved Lawtie;
 At treasoun growed so greatly,
 That no treatour might be him by.
 But he should wit that he should be,
 Well punisht for his treatourie.
 I trow the Lord Frabricius,
 That from Rome to weary Pirrus,
 Was sent with a great Menple
 Hated treasoun no lesse than he,
 The while he when that Pirrus had
 On him and his Menple made,
 An outrageous discomfiture,
 When he escaped through adventure
 And many of his men were slain,
 And he had gathered his host again;
 A great Maister of Medicine,
 That Pirrus had in governing,
 Proffered unto Frabricius,
 In treason for to slay Pirrus,
 For in his first potatloun,
 He should give him deadly poploun;
 Frabricius that wonder had,
 That he shuld presser to him made,
 Said Certes, Rome is meekle of might,
 Through strength of armes for to fight,
 To vanquish wel there foes though they
 Consent to Treasoun by no way:
 And for thou would doe that Treasoun
 Thou shalt go fetch to warisoun,
 Even at Pirrus, and let him do
 What ever him lyes him heart thereto:
 Then to Pirrus he sent in by,
 His Maister, and gart him openly,
 From end to end tell, all his taill.
 When Pirrus had it heard all hail:
 He said, was never man that saw,
 For Lawtie-bure him to his fa,
 As here Frabricius bears to me,
 It is als til to gart him be

Turned fra way of righteousnesse,
 Or to consent to wickednesse,
 As at midday to turne againe
 The sunne, that rinnes his course all plaine
 Thus said he of Fabricius,
 That syne banquisht this same Pirrhus,
 In plaine battell throughe hard fighting:
 His honnest lawtie gart me bring,
 In this Example now, for he
 Had Soberaigne praise of true Lawtie;
 And right so had the Lord Dowglas,
 That honest, leele, and worthy was,
 That was dead, as before said we,
 Men meened him in ilk countrie:
 When his men had made mourning,
 They bowelled him but delaying,
 And gart seeth him, that might be tane
 The flesch all quite ebe n fra the bane,
 The Corps there in a holly place,
 Cirded with great worship was.
 The bones have they with them tane,
 And syne are to their shippys gane.
 When they were leaved of the King,
 That dule had of their sebering,
 To Sea they went, good wind they had,
 Their course to England have they made,
 And there safely arrived they.
 Syne toward Scotland held their way,
 And there they are commen in great by,
 And the bones right honourably,
 Into the Kirk of Dowglas there
 Cirded, with dule and meikle care.
 Sir Archbald his brother gart syne,
 Of Allabaist both fair and fine,
 Ordained a Tombe full richly:
 As it isseered to so worthy.

The Erle of Murray died here,
 Through poyfoun given by a false Frere.

When that on this wise Sir Williame,
 Of Keith, had broght the bones hame,
 And

h. - 1 -